

Dhe Projeet Gutenberg eBook, Nuze from Noawhare, bi Willeyam Morris

Dhis eBook iz for dhe uce ov ennewun enneewhare at no cost and widh aulmoast no restricshonz whotsoweever. U ma copy it, ghiv it awa or re-uz it under dhe termz ov dhe Projeet Gutenberg Licens inclooded widh dhis eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org

Titel: Nuze from Noawhare
or An Epok ov Rest, beying sum chapterz from A Utopeyan Romans

Author: Willeyam Morris

Relece Date: Ma 8, 2007 [eBook #3261]

Laast Updated: November 21, 2015

Lan'gwage: In'glish

Carracter cet encoding: ISO-646-US (US-ASCII)

***** START OV DHE PROJEET GUTENBERG EBOOK NUZE FROM
NOAWHARE *****

Tranzcriabd from dhe 1908 Longmanz, Grene, and Co. edishon bi David
Price, emale ccx074@pglaf.org

NUZE FROM NOAWHARE
OR
AN EPOK OV REST
BEYING SUM CHAPTERZ FROM
A UTOPEYAN ROMANS

BI
WILLEYAM MORRIS,
AUTHOR OV "DHE ERTHLY PARRADICE."

TENTH IMPRESHON

LONGMANZ, GRENE, AND CO.
39 PATERNOSTER RO, LUNDON
NU YORK, BOMBA, AND CALCUTTAA
1908

Aul riats rezervd

Ferst printed cereyally in dhe Commonwele, 1890.

Dhens reprinted at Bostun, Mas., 1890.

Ferst In'glish Edishon, reviazd, Reevz & Terner, 1891.

Reprinted Aipril, Joone 1891; March 1892.

Kelmzcot Pres Edishon, 1892.

Cins reprinted March 1895; Jannuuary 1897; November 1899; August 1902; Jooli 1905; Jannuuary 1907; and Jannuuary 1908.

CHAPTER I: DISCUSHON AND BED

Up at dhe Leeg, cez a frend, dhare had bene wun nite a brisk conversaishonal discushon, az too whot wood happen on dhe Morro ov dhe Revolueshon, finally shading of intoo a viggorous staitment bi vareyous frendz ov dhare vuze on dhe fuechoor ov dhe foolly-devellopt nu sociyety.

Cez our frend: Conciddeuring dhe subject, dhe discushon woz good-temperd; for dhoze prezzent beying uest too publik metingz and aafter-lecchoor debaits, if dha did not liscen too eech udherz opinyonz (which cood scaersly be expected ov dhem), at aul events did not aulwaze attempt too speke aul tuighedher, az iz dhe custom ov pepel in ordinary polite sociyety when convercing on a subject which interests dhem. For dhe rest, dhare wer cix personz prezzent, and conceqwently cix cecshonz ov dhe party wer reprezented, for ov which had strong but divergent Annarkist opinyonz. Wun ov dhe cecshonz, cez our frend, a man whoome he noze verry wel indede, sat aulmoast cilent at dhe beeghinning ov dhe discushon, but at laast got draun intoo it, and finnisht bi roring out verry loud, and damming aul dhe rest for fuilz; aafter which befel a pereyod ov noiz, and dhen a lul, jooring which dhe aforced cecshon, having ced good-nite verry amicaibly, took hiz wa home bi himcelf too a western subberb, uzing dhe meenz ov travvelling which civilizaishon haz forst uppon us like a habbit. Az he sat in dhat vapor-baath ov hurrede and discontented humannity, a carrage ov dhe underground railwa, he, like udherz, schoode discontentedly, while in celf-reproachfool moode he ternd over dhe menny excellent and concloocive arguments which, dho dha la at hiz fin'gherz endz, he had forgotten in dhe just paast discushon. But dhis frame ov

miand he woz so uest too, dhat it didnt laast him long, and aafter a brefe discumfort, cauzd bi disgust widh himcelf for havving lost hiz temper (which he woz aulso wel uest too), he found himcelf muzing on dhe subject-matter ov discushon, but stil discontentedly and unhappely. "If I cood but ce a da ov it," he ced too himcelf; "if I cood but ce it!"

Az he formd dhe werdz, dhe trane stopt at hiz staishon, five minnuets wauk from hiz one hous, which stood on dhe banx ov dhe Temz, a littel wa abuv an ugly suspenshon brij. He went out ov dhe staishon, stil discontented and unhappy, mutteuring "If I cood but ce it! if I cood but ce it!" but had not gon menny steps toowordz dhe rivver befor (cez our frend whoo telz dhe story) aul dhat discontent and trubbel ceemd too slip of him.

It woz a butefool nite ov erly winter, dhe are just sharp enuf too be refreshing aafter dhe hot roome and dhe stinking railwa carrage. Dhe wind, which had laitley ternd a point or too north ov west, had blone dhe ski clere ov aul cloud save a lite flek or too which went swiftly doun dhe hevvenz. Dhare woz a yung moone haafwa up dhe ski, and az dhe homefarer caut cite ov it, tan'gld in dhe braanchez ov a taul oald elm, he cood scaers bring too hiz miand dhe shabby Lundon subberb whare he woz, and he felt az if he wer in a plezzant cuntry place--plezzanter, indede, dhan dhe depe cuntry woz az he had none it.

He came rite doun too dhe rivver-cide, and lin'gherd a littel, loocking over dhe lo waul too note dhe muinlit rivver, nere uppon hi wauter, go swerling and glitteuring up too Chizzik Eyot: az for dhe ugly brij belo, he did not notice it or think ov it, exept when for a moment (cez our frend) it struk him dhat he mist dhe ro ov liats doun streme. Dhen he ternd too hiz hous dor and let himcelf in; and even az he shut dhe dor too, dissappeerd aul remembrans ov dhat brilleyant lodgik and forcite which had so illuminated dhe recent discushon; and ov dhe discushon itcelf dhare remaind no trace, save a vaig hope, dhat woz nou becum a plezhoor, for daze ov pece and rest, and clenens and smiling goodwil.

In dhis moode he tumbl'd intoo bed, and fel aslepe aafter hiz woant, in too

minnuets time; but (contrary too hiz woant) woke up agane not long aafter in dhat cureyously wide-awake condishon which sumtiamz cerprizez even good sleperz; a condishon under which we fele aul our wits preternachoorally sharpend, while aul dhe mizzerabel muddelz we hav ever got intoo, aul dhe disgracez and loscez ov our liavz, wil incist on thrusting dhemcelvz forword for dhe concideraishon ov dhoze sharpend wits.

In dhis state he la (cez our frend) til he had aulmoast begun too enjoi it: til dhe tale ov hiz schoopidditeze amuezd him, and dhe entan'ghelments befor him, which he sau so cleerly, began too shape dhemcelvz intoo an amuzing story for him.

He herd wun oaclok strike, dhen too and dhen thre; aafter which he fel aslepe agane. Our frend cez dhat from dhat slepe he awoke wuns mor, and aafterwordz went throo such cerprizing advenchoorz dhat he thinx dhat dha shood be toald too our comraidz, and indede dhe publik in genneral, and dhaerfor propozez too tel dhem nou. But, cez he, I think it wood be better if I toald dhem in dhe ferst person, az if it wer micelf whoo had gon throo dhem; which, indede, wil be dhe ezeyer and mor nachooral too me, cins I understand dhe felingz and deziarz ov dhe comrade ov whoome I am telling better dhan enny wun els in dhe werld duz.

CHAPTER 2: A MORNING BAATH

Wel, I awoke, and found dhat I had kict mi bedcloadhz of; and no wunder, for it woz hot and dhe sun shining briatly. I jumpt up and wosht and hurrede on mi cloadhz, but in a hazy and haaf-awake condishon, az if I had slept for a long, long while, and cood not shake of dhe wate ov slumber. In fact, I raadher took it for graanted dhat I woz at home in mi one roome dhan sau dhat it woz so.

When I woz drest, I felt dhe place so hot dhat I made haist too ghet out ov dhe roome and out ov dhe hous; and mi ferst feling woz a delishous relefe cauzd bi dhe fresh are and plezzant breze; mi cecond, az I began too gadher mi wits tuighedher, mere mezhoorles wunder: for it woz winter when I went too bed dhe laast nite, and nou, bi witnes ov dhe rivver-cide treze, it woz summer, a butefool brite morning cemingly ov erly Joone. Houwever, dhare woz stil dhe Temz sparcling under dhe sun, and nere hi wauter, az laast nite I had cene it gleming under dhe moone.

I had bi no meenz shaken of dhe feling ov opreshon, and wharever I mite hav bene shood scaers hav bene qwite consmous ov dhe place; so it woz no wunder dhat I felt raadher puzld in despite ov dhe familleyar face ov dhe Temz. Widhaul I felt dizzy and qwere; and remembreing dhat pepel often got a bote and had a swim in mid-streme, I thaut I wood doo no les. It ceemz verry erly, qwoath I too micelf, but I daersa I shal fiand sumwun at Biffinz too take me. Houwever, I didnt ghet az far az Biffinz, or even tern too mi left dhidherword, becauz just dhen I began too ce dhat dhare woz a landing-stage rite befor me in frunt ov mi hous: in fact, on dhe place whare mi next-dor nabor had rigd wun up, dho sumhou it didnt look like dhat iadher. Doun I went on too it, and shoor enuf amung dhe empty boats mord too it la a man on hiz sculz in a sollid-loocking tub ov a bote cleerly ment for baidherz. He nodded too me, and bad me good-morning az if he expected me, so I jumpt in widhout enny werdz, and he padld awa qwiyetly az I peeld for mi swim. Az we went, I looct doun on dhe wauter, and coodnt help saying--

"Hou clere dhe wauter iz dhis morning!"

"Iz it?" ced he; "I didnt notice it. U no dhe flud-tide aulwaze thickenz it a bit."

"Hm," ced I, "I hav cene it pritty muddy even at haaf-eb."

He ced nuthing in aancer, but ceemd raadher astonnisht; and az he nou la just stemming dhe tide, and I had mi cloadhz of, I jumpt in widhout mor adoo. Ov cors when I had mi hed abuv wauter agane I ternd

toowordz dhe tide, and mi ize nachoorally saut for dhe brij, and so utterly astonisht woz I bi whot I sau, dhat I forgot too strike out, and went splutteuring under wauter agane, and when I came up made strate for dhe bote; for I felt dhat I must aask sum qweschonz ov mi wauterman, so bewildeuring had bene dhe haaf-cite I had cene from dhe face ov dhe rivver widh dhe wauter hardly out ov mi ize; dho bi dhis time I woz qwit ov dhe slumbrous and dizzy feling, and woz wide-awake and clere-hedded.

Az I got in up dhe steps which he had lowerd, and he held out hiz hand too help me, we went drifting spedely up toowordz Chizzik; but nou he caut up dhe sculz and braut her hed round agane, and ced--"A short swim, nabor; but perhaps u fiand dhe wauter coald dhis morning, aafter yor gerny. Shal I poot u ashor at wuns, or wood u like too go down too Putny befor brecfast?"

He spoke in a wa so unlike whot I shood hav expected from a Hammersmith wauterman, dhat I staerd at him, az I aancerd, "Pleze too hoald her a littel; I wunt too look about me a bit."

"Aul rite," he ced; "its no les pritty in its wa here dhan it iz of Barn Elmz; its jolly evverewhere dhis time in dhe morning. Ime glad u got up erly; its baerly five oaclok yet."

If I woz astonisht widh mi cite ov dhe rivver banx, I woz no les astonisht at mi wauterman, nou dhat I had time too look at him and ce him widh mi hed and ize clere.

He woz a handsome yung fello, widh a peculeyarily plezzant and frendly look about hiz ize,--an expreshon which woz qwite nu too me dhen, dho I soone became familleyar widh it. For dhe rest, he woz dark-haerd and berry-broun ov skin, wel-nit and strong, and obveyously uest too exercizing hiz muscelz, but widh nuthing ruf or cors about him, and clene az mite be. Hiz dres woz not like enny moddern werk-a-da cloadhz I had cene, but wood hav cervd verry wel az a coschoome for a picchoor ov forteenth cenchoory life: it woz ov dark bloo cloth, cimpel enuf, but ov fine web, and widhout a stane on it. He had a broun ledher belt round

hiz waist, and I notiast dhat its clasp woz ov damasceend stele butefoolly raut. In short, he ceemd too be like sum speshally manly and refiand yung gentelman, playing wauterman for a spre, and I conclooded dhat dhis woz dhe cace.

I felt dhat I must make sum conversaishon; so I pointed too dhe Surry bank, whare I notiast sum lite plank stagez running down dhe forshor, widh windlascez at dhe landword end ov dhem, and ced, "Whot ar dha doowing widh dhoze thingz here? If we wer on dhe Ta, I shood hav ced dhat dha wer for drauwing dhe sammon nets; but here--"

"Wel," ced he, smiling, "ov cors dhat iz whot dha *ar* for. Whare dhare ar sammon, dhare ar liacly too be sammon-nets, Ta or Temz; but ov cors dha ar not aulwaze in uce; we doant wunt sammon *evvery* da ov dhe cezon."

I woz gowing too sa, "But iz dhis dhe Temz?" but held mi pece in mi wunder, and ternd mi bewilderd ize eestword too look at dhe brij agane, and dhens too dhe shorz ov dhe Lunden rivver; and shoorly dhare woz enuf too astonnish me. For dho dhare woz a brij acros dhe streme and houzez on its banx, hou aul woz chainjd from laast nite! Dhe sope-werx widh dhare smoke-vommitting chimneze wer gon; dhe en'gineerz werx gon; dhe led-werx gon; and no sound ov rivvetting and hammeuring came down dhe west wind from Thorneecrofts. Dhen dhe brij! I had perhaps dreemd ov such a brij, but never cene such an wun out ov an illuminated mannuscript; for not even dhe Ponty Veckeyo at Florens came enneewhere nere it. It woz ov stone archez, splendidly sollid, and az graisfool az dha wer strong; hi enuf aulso too let ordinary rivver traffik throo ezely. Over dhe parapet shode qwaint and fancefool littel bildingz, which I suppoazd too be buiths or shops, becet widh painted and ghilded vainz and spirelets. Dhe stone woz a littel wedherd, but shode no marx ov dhe grimy sootenes which I woz uest too on evvery Lunden bilding mor dhan a yere oald. In short, too me a wunder ov a brij.

Dhe sculler noted mi eegher astonnisht look, and ced, az if in aancer too mi thauts--

"Yes, it *iz* a pritty brij, iznt it? Even dhe up-streme bridgez, which ar so much smauler, ar scaersly dainteyer, and dhe doun-streme wunz ar scaersly mor dignifide and staitly."

I found micelf saying, aulmoast against mi wil, "Hou oald iz it?"

"O, not verry oald," he ced; "it woz bilt or at leest opend, in 2003. Dhare uest too be a raadher plane timber brij befor dhen."

Dhe date shut mi mouth az if a ke had bene ternd in a padlok fixt too mi lips; for I sau dhat sumthing inexpliccabel had happend, and dhat if I ced much, I shood be mixt up in a game ov cros qweschonz and croocked aancerz. So I tride too look unconcerned, and too glaans in a matter-ov-cors wa at dhe banx ov dhe rivver, dho dhis iz whot I sau up too dhe brij and a littel beyond; sa az far az dhe cite ov dhe sope-werx. Boath shorz had a line ov verry pritty houzez, lo and not larj, standing bak a littel wa from dhe rivver; dha wer moastly bilt ov red brik and ruift widh tialz, and looct, abuv aul, cumfortabel, and az if dha wer, so too sa, alive, and cimpaithetik widh dhe life ov dhe dwellerz in dhem. Dhare woz a continuuous garden in frunt ov dhem, gowing doun too dhe wauterz ej, in which dhe flouwerz wer nou blooming lucshooreyantly, and cending delishous waivz ov summer cent over dhe eddeying streme. Behiand dhe houzez, I cood ce grate treze rizing, moastly plainz, and loocking doun dhe wauter dhare wer dhe reechez toowordz Putny aulmoast az if dha wer a lake widh a forrest shor, so thik wer dhe big treze; and I ced aloud, but az if too micelf--

"Wel, Ime glad dhat dha hav not bilt over Barn Elmz."

I blusht for mi faichoowity az dhe werdz slipt out ov mi mouth, and mi companyon looct at me widh a haaf smile which I thaut I understood; so too hide mi confuezhon I ced, "Pleze take me ashor nou: I wunt too ghet mi

brecfast."

He nodded, and braut her hed round widh a sharp stroke, and in a trice we wer at dhe landing-stage agane. He jumpt out and I follode him; and ov cors I woz not cerpriazd too ce him wate, az if for dhe inevitabel aafter-pece dhat folloze dhe doowing ov a cervice too a fello-citizen. So I poot mi hand intoo mi waistcote-pocket, and ced, "Hou much?" dho stil widh dhe uncumfortabel feling dhat perhaps I woz offeuring munny too a gentelman.

He looct puzld, and ced, "Hou much? I doant qwite understand whot u ar aasking about. Doo u mene dhe tide? If so, it iz cloce on dhe tern nou."

I blusht, and ced, stammeuring, "Pleze doant take it amis if I aask u; I mene no offens: but whot aut I too pa u? U ce I am a strain'ger, and doant no yor customz--or yor coinz."

And dhaerwidh I took a handfool ov munny out ov mi pocket, az wun duz in a forrane cuntry. And bi dhe wa, I sau dhat dhe silver had oxidiazd, and woz like a blacloded stove in cullor.

He stil ceemd puzld, but not at aul offended; and he looct at dhe coinz widh sum cureyosity. I thaut, Wel aafter aul, he *iz* a wauterman, and iz conciddeuring whot he ma venchoor too take. He ceemz such a nice fello dhat Ime shoor I doant gruj him a littel over-pament. I wunder, bi dhe wa, whedher I coodnt hire him az a ghide for a da or too, cins he iz so intelligent.

Dhaerwidh mi nu frend ced thautfoolly:

"I think I no whot u mene. U think dhat I hav dun u a cervice; so u fele yorcelf bound too ghiv me sumthing which I am not too ghiv too a nabor, unles he haz dun sumthing speshal for me. I hav herd ov dhis kiand ov thing; but pardon me for saying, dhat it ceemz too us a

trubbelsum and roundabout custom; and we doant no hou too mannage it. And u ce dhis ferreying and ghivving pepel caasts about dhe wauter iz mi *biznes*, which I wood doo for enneboddy; so too take ghifts in connecshon with it wood look verry qwere. Beciadz, if wun person gave me sumthing, dhen anudher mite, and anudher, and so on; and I hope u woant think me roode if I sa dhat I shoodnt no whare too sto awa so menny mementoze ov frendship."

And he laaft loud and merrely, az if dhe ideyaa ov beying pade for hiz werk woz a verry funny joke. I confes I began too be afrade dhat dhe man woz mad, dho he looct sane enuf; and I woz raadher glad too think dhat I woz a good swimmer, cins we wer so cloce too a depe swift streme. Houwever, he went on bi no meenz like a madman:

"Az too yor coinz, dha ar cureyous, but not verry oald; dha ceme too be aul ov dhe rane ov Victoreyaa; u mite ghiv dhem too sum scantely-fernisht muzeyum. Ourz haz enuf ov such coinz, beciadz a fare number ov erleyer wunz, menny ov which ar butefool, wharaz dheze nianteenth cenchoory wunz ar so beestly ugly, aint dha? We hav a pece ov Edward 3., with dhe king in a ship, and littel leppardz and flerz-de-le aul along dhe gunnel, so dellicaitly werct. U ce," he ced, with sumthing ov a smerk, "I am fond ov werking in goald and fine mettalz; dhis buckel here iz an erly pece ov mine."

No dout I looct a littel shi ov him under dhe influwens ov dhat dout az too hiz sannity. So he broke of short, and ced in a kiand vois:

"But I ce dhat I am boring u, and I aask yor pardon. For, not too mins matterz, I can tel dhat u *ar* a strain'ger, and must cum from a place verry unlike In'gland. But aulso it iz clere dhat it woant doo too overdoce u with informaishon about dhis place, and dhat u had best suk it in littel bi littel. Ferdher, I shood take it az verry kiand in u if u wood allou me too be dhe shoman ov our nu werld too u, cins u hav stumbl'd on me ferst. Dho indede it wil be a mere kiandnes on yor part, for aulmoast enneboddy wood make az good a ghide, and

menny much better."

Dhare certainly ceemd no flavor in him ov Colny Hach; and beciadz I thaut I cood ezely shake him of if it ternd out dhat he reyally woz mad; so I ced:

"It iz a verry kiand offer, but it iz difficult for me too axept it, unles--" I woz gowing too sa, Unles u wil let me pa u properly; but fering too ster up Colny Hach agane, I chainjd dhe centens intoo, "I fere I shal be taking u awa from yor werk--or yor amuezment."

"O," he ced, "doant trubbel about dhat, becauz it wil ghiv me an opporchoonity ov doowing a good tern too a frend ov mine, whoo wunts too take mi werk here. He iz a wever from Yorcschire, whoo haz raadher overdun himself betwene hiz weving and hiz maithemattix, boath indor werk, u ce; and beying a grate frend ov mine, he nachoorally came too me too ghet him sum outdoor werk. If u think u can poot up widh me, pra take me az yor ghide."

He added prezzently: "It iz troo dhat I hav prommiast too go up-streme too sum speshal frendz ov mine, for dhe ha-harvest; but dha woant be reddy for us for mor dhan a weke: and beciadz, u mite go widh me, u no, and ce sum verry nice pepel, beciadz making noats ov our waze in Oxfordshire. U cood hardly doo better if u wunt too ce dhe cuntry."

I felt micelf obliajd too thank him, whottevver mite cum ov it; and he added eegherly:

"Wel, dhen, dhats cetld. I wil ghiv mi frend a caul; he iz livving in dhe Ghest Hous like u, and if he iznt up yet, he aut too be dhis fine summer morning."

Dhaerwidh he took a littel silver bueghel-horn from hiz gherdel and bloo too or thre sharp but agreyabel noats on it; and prezzently from dhe hous which stood on dhe cite ov mi oald dwelling (ov which mor heraafter) anudher yung man came saunteuring toowordz us. He woz not so wel-looking

or so strongly made az mi sculler frend, beying sandy-haerd, raadher pale, and not stout-bilt; but hiz face woz not wunting in dhat happy and frendly expreshon which I had notiast in hiz frend. Az he came up smiling toowordz us, I sau widh plezhoor dhat I must ghiv up dhe Colny Hach theyory az too dhe wauterman, for no too madmen ever behaidv az dha did befor a sane man. Hiz dres aulso woz ov dhe same cut az dhe ferst manz, dho sumwhot gayer, dhe cercote beying lite grene widh a goalden spra embroiderd on dhe brest, and hiz belt beying ov filagry silver-werk.

He gave me good-da verry civvilly, and greting hiz frend joiyously, ced:

"Wel, Dik, whot iz it dhis morning? Am I too hav mi werk, or raadher yor werk? I dreemd laast nite dhat we wer of up dhe rivver fishing."

"Aul rite, Bob," ced mi sculler; "u wil drop intoo mi place, and if u fiand it too much, dhare iz Jorj Briatling on dhe look out for a stroke ov werk, and he livz cloce handy too u. But ce, here iz a strain'ger whoo iz willing too amuze me too-da bi taking me az hiz ghide about our cuntry-cide, and u ma imadgine I doant wunt too looze dhe opporchoonity; so u had better take too dhe bote at wuns. But in enny cace I shoodnt hav kept u out ov it for long, cins I am joo in dhe ha-feeldz in a fu daze."

Dhe nucummer rubd hiz handz widh gle, but terning too me, ced in a frendly vois:

"Nabor, boath u and frend Dik ar lucky, and wil hav a good time too-da, az indede I shal too. But u had better boath cum in widh me at wuns and ghet sumthing too ete, lest u shood forghet yor dinner in yor amuezment. I suppoze u came intoo dhe Ghest Hous aafter I had gon too bed laast nite?"

I nodded, not caring too enter intoo a long explanaishon which wood hav led too nuthing, and which in truth bi dhis time I shood hav begun too dout micelf. And we aul thre ternd tooword dhe dor ov dhe Ghest

Hous.

CHAPTER 3: DHE GHEST HOUS AND BRECFAST DHARIN

I lin'gherd a littel behiand dhe udherz too hav a stare at dhis hous, which, az I hav toald u, stood on dhe cite ov mi oald dwelling.

It woz a lon'gish bilding widh its gabel endz ternd awa from dhe rode, and long tracerede windoze cumming raadher lo down cet in dhe waul dhat faist us. It woz verry handsoamly bilt ov red brik widh a led roofe; and hi up abuv dhe windoze dhare ran a freze ov figgure subgects in baict cla, verry wel executed, and deziand widh a fors and directnes which I had never notiast in moddern werk befor. Dhe subgects I reccogniazd at wuns, and indede woz verry particcularly familleyar widh dhem.

Houwever, aul dhis I took in in a minnute; for we wer prezzently widhin dorz, and standing in a haul widh a flor ov marbel mozayik and an open timber roofe. Dhare wer no windoze on dhe cide oppozite too dhe rivver, but archez belo leding intoo chaimberz, wun ov which shode a glimps ov a garden beyond, and abuv dhem a long space ov waul galy painted (in fresco, I thaut) widh cimmilar subgects too dhoze ov dhe freze outside; evvereehing about dhe place woz handsome and gennerously sollid az too matereyal; and dho it woz not verry larj (sunwhot smauler dhan Crosby Haul perhaps), wun felt in it dhat exillarating cens ov space and fredom which satisfactory arkitecchoor aulwaze ghivz too an unnancshous man whoo iz in dhe habbit ov uzing hiz ize.

In dhis plezzant place, which ov cors I nu too be dhe haul ov dhe Ghest Hous, thre yung wimmen wer flitting too and fro. Az dha wer dhe ferst ov dhe cex I had cene on dhis eventfool morning, I nachoorally looct at dhem verry attentivly, and found dhem at leest az good az dhe

gardenz, dhe arkitecchoor, and dhe male men. Az too dhare dres, which ov cors I took note ov, I shood sa dhat dha wer decently vaild widh drapery, and not bundld up widh millinery; dhat dha wer cloadhd like wimmen, not ufolsterd like armchaerz, az moast wimmen ov our time ar. In short, dhare dres woz sumwhot betwene dhat ov dhe ainshent clascical coschoome and dhe cimpler formz ov dhe forteenth cenchoory garments, dho it woz cleerly not an imitaishon ov iadher: dhe matereyalz wer lite and ga too sute dhe cezon. Az too dhe wimmen dhemcelvz, it woz plezzant indede too ce dhem, dha wer so kiand and happy-loocking in expreshon ov face, so shaiply and wel-nit ov boddy, and thurroly helthy-loocking and strong. Aul wer at leest cumly, and wun ov dhem verry handsome and reggular ov feechoor. Dha came up too us at wuns merrely and widhout dhe leest affectaishon ov shines, and aul thre shook handz widh me az if I wer a frend nuly cum bak from a long gerny: dho I cood not help noticing dhat dha looct ascaans at mi garments; for I had on mi cloadhz ov laast nite, and at dhe best woz never a drescy person.

A werd or too from Robbert dhe wever, and dha busld about on our behoofe, and prezzently came and took us bi dhe handz and led us too a tabel in dhe plezzantest corner ov dhe haul, whare our brecfast woz spred for us; and, az we sat down, wun ov dhem hurrede out bi dhe chaimberz aforced, and came bak agane in a littel while widh a grate bunch ov rozez, verry different in cize and qwollity too whot Hammersmith had bene woant too gro, but verry like dhe projooce ov an oald cuntry garden. She hurrede bak dhens intoo dhe buttery, and came bak wuns mor widh a dellicaitly made glaas, intoo which she poot dhe flouwerz and cet dhem down in dhe midst ov our tabel. Wun ov dhe udherz, whoo had run of aulso, dhen came bak widh a big cabbage-lefe fild widh strauberreze, sum ov dhem baerly ripe, and ced az she cet dhem on dhe tabel, "Dhare, nou; I thaut ov dhat befor I got up dhis morning; but loocking at dhe strain'ger here ghetting intoo yor bote, Dik, poot it out ov mi hed; so dhat I woz not befor *aul* dhe blacberdz: houwevver, dhare ar a fu about az good az u wil ghet dhem enneewhere in Hammersmith dhis morning."

Robbert patted her on dhe hed in a frendly manner; and we fel too on our

brekfast, which woz cimpel enuf, but moast dellicaitly cooct, and cet on dhe tabel widh much daintenes. Dhe bred woz particularly good, and woz ov ceveral different kiandz, from dhe big, raadher cloce, dark-cullord, swete-taisting farmhous lofe, which woz moast too mi liking, too dhe thin pipe-stemz ov wheten crust, such az I hav eten in Choorin.

Az I woz pooting dhe ferst mouthfoolz intoo mi mouth mi i caut a carvd and ghilded inscripshon on dhe pannelling, behiand whot we shood hav cauld dhe Hi Tabel in an Oxford college haul, and a familleyar name in it forst me too rede it throo. Dhus it ran:

"Ghests and naborz, on dhe cite ov dhis Ghest-haul wuns stood dhe lecchoor-roome ov dhe Hammersmith Soashalists. Drink a glaas too dhe memmory! Ma 1962."

It iz difficult too tel u hou I felt az I red dheze werdz, and I suppoze mi face shode hou much I woz muivd, for boath mi frendz looct cureyously at me, and dhare woz cilens betwene us for a littel while.

Prezzently dhe wever, whoo woz scaersly so wel mannerd a man az dhe ferreman, ced too me raadher auqwordly:

"Ghest, we doant no whot too caul u: iz dhare enny indisreshon in aasking u yor name?"

"Wel," ced I, "I hav sum douts about it micelf; so suppoze u caul me Ghest, which iz a fammily name, u no, and ad Willeyam too it if u pleze."

Dik nodded kiandly too me; but a shade ov ancshousnes paast over dhe weverz face, and he ced--"I hope u doant miand mi aasking, but wood u tel me whare u cum from? I am cureyous about such thingz for good rezonz, litterary rezonz."

Dik woz cleerly kicking him underneeth dhe tabel; but he woz not much

abasht, and awated mi aancer sumwhot eegherly. Az for me, I woz just gowing too blert out "Hammersmith," when I bethaut me whot an entan'ghelment ov cros perpocez dhat wood lede us intoo; so I took time too invent a li widh circumstaans, garded bi a littel truth, and ced:

"U ce, I hav bene such a long time awa from Urope dhat thingz ceme strainj too me nou; but I woz born and bred on dhe ej ov Epping Forrest; Waldhamsto and Woodford, too wit."

"A pritty place, too," broke in Dik; "a verry jolly place, nou dhat dhe treze hav had time too gro agane cins dhe grate clering ov houzez in 1955."

Qwoath dhe irreprescibel wever: "Dere nabor, cins u nu dhe Forrest sum time ago, cood u tel me whot truth dhare iz in dhe roomor dhat in dhe nianteenth cenchoory dhe treze wer aul pollardz?"

Dhis woz caching me on mi arkeyolodgical nachooral-history cide, and I fel intoo dhe trap widhout enny thaut ov whare and when I woz; so I began on it, while wun ov dhe gherlz, dhe handsome wun, whoo had bene scatteuring littel twigz ov lavender and udher swete-smelling herbz about dhe flor, came nere too liscen, and stood behiand me widh her hand on mi shoalder, in which she held sum ov dhe plaant dhat I uest too caul baam: its strong swete smel braut bak too mi miand mi verry erly daze in dhe kichen-garden at Woodford, and dhe larj bloo plumz which groo on dhe waul beyond dhe swete-herb pach,--a connecshon ov memmoreze which aul boiz wil ce at wuns.

I started of: "When I woz a boi, and for long aafter, exept for a pece about Qwene Elizabeths Loj, and for dhe part about Hi Beech, dhe Forrest woz aulmoast wholly made up ov pollard hornbeemz mixt widh holly thicketz. But when dhe Corporaishon ov Lundon took it over about twenty-five yeeرز ago, dhe topping and lopping, which woz a part ov dhe oald commonnerz riats, came too an end, and dhe treze wer let too gro. But I hav not cene dhe place nou for menny yeeرز, exept wuns, when we Leegherz went a plezhooring too Hi Beech. I woz verry much shoct dhen too ce hou

it woz bilt-over and aulterd; and dhe udher da we herd dhat dhe fillistianz wer gowing too landscape-garden it. But whot u wer saying about dhe bilding beying stopt and dhe treze growing iz oonly too good nuze;--oonly u no--"

At dhat point I suddenly rememberd Dix date, and stopt short raadher confuezd. Dhe eegher wever didnt notice mi confuezhon, but ced haistely, az if he wer aulmoast aware ov hiz breech ov good mannerz, "But, I sa, hou oald ar u?"

Dik and dhe pritty gherl boath berst out laafing, az if Robberts conduct wer excuzabel on dhe groundz ov exentricity; and Dik ced amidst hiz laafter:

"Hoald hard, Bob; dhis qweschonning ov ghests woant doo. Whi, much lerning iz spoiling u. U remiand me ov dhe raddical coblerz in dhe cilly oald novelz, whoo, according too dhe authorz, wer prepaerd too trampel doun aul good mannerz in dhe pershoote ov utilitareyan nollej. Dhe fact iz, I beeghin too think dhat u hav so mudld yor hed widh maithemattix, and widh grubbing intoo dhoze ijotik oald boox about polittical economy (he he!), dhat u scaersly no hou too behave. Reyally, it iz about time for u too take too sum open-are werk, so dhat u ma clere awa dhe cobwebz from yor brane."

Dhe wever oonly laaft good-humordly; and dhe gherl went up too him and patted hiz cheke and ced laafingly, "Por fello! he woz born so."

Az for me, I woz a littel puzld, but I laaft aulso, partly for cumpaneze sake, and partly widh plezhoor at dhare unnancshous happenes and good temper; and befor Robbert cood make dhe excuce too me which he woz ghetting reddy, I ced:

"But naborz" (I had caut up dhat werd), "I doant in dhe leest miand aanceuring qweschonz, when I can doo so: aask me az meny az u pleze; its fun for me. I wil tel u aul about Epping Forrest when I woz a boi, if u pleze; and az too mi age, Ime not a fine lady, u no, so whi

shoodnt I tel u? Ime hard on fifty-cix."

In spite ov dhe recent lecchoor on good mannerz, dhe wever cood not help ghivving a long "whu" ov astonishment, and dhe udherz wer so amuezd bi hiz *navete* dhat dhe merrement flitted aul over dhare facez, dho for kerteceze sake dha forbor acchoowal laafter; while I looct from wun too dhe udher in a puzld manner, and at laast ced:

"Tel me, pleze, whot iz amis: u no I wunt too lern from u. And pleze laaf; oanly tel me."

Wel, dha *did* laaf, and I joind dhem agane, for dhe abuv-stated rezonz. But at laast dhe pritty woomman ced coaxingly--

"Wel, wel, he *iz* roode, por fello! but u ce I ma az wel tel u whot he iz thinking about: he meenz dhat u look raadher oald for yor age. But shoorly dhare nede be no wunder in dhat, cins u hav bene travvelling; and cleerly from aul u hav bene saying, in unsoashal cuntreze. It haz often bene ced, and no dout trooly, dhat wun agez verry qwicly if wun livz amungst unhappy pepel. Aulso dha sa dhat sudhern In'gland iz a good place for keping good loox." She blusht and ced: "Hou oald am I, doo u think?"

"Wel," qwoath I, "I hav aulwaze bene toald dhat a woomman iz az oald az she loox, so widhout offens or flattery, I shood sa dhat u wer twenty."

She laaft merrely, and ced, "I am wel cervd out for fishing for compliments, cins I hav too tel u dhe truth, too wit, dhat I am forty-too."

I staerd at her, and droo muzical laafter from her agane; but I mite wel stare, for dhare woz not a caerfool line on her face; her skin woz az smuidh az ivory, her cheex fool and round, her lips az red az dhe rozez she had braut in; her butefool armz, which she had baerd for her werk,

firm and wel-nit from shoalder too rist. She blusht a littel under mi gaze, dho it woz clere dhat she had taken me for a man ov aty; so too paas it of I ced--

"Wel, u ce, dhe oald sau iz pruivd rite agane, and I aut not too hav let u tempt me intoo aasking u a roode qweschon."

She laaft agane, and ced: "Wel, ladz, oald and yung, I must ghet too mi werk nou. We shal be raadher bizzy here prezzently; and I wunt too clere it of soone, for I began too rede a pritty oald book yesterda, and I wunt too ghet on widh it dhis morning: so good-bi for dhe prezzent."

She waivd a hand too us, and stept liatly down dhe haul, taking (az Scot cez) at leest part ov dhe sun from our tabel az she went.

When she woz gon, Dik ced "Nou ghest, woant u aask a qweschon or too ov our frend here? It iz oonly fare dhat u shood hav yor tern."

"I shal be verry glad too aancer dhem," ced dhe wever.

"If I aask u enny qweschon, cer," ced I, "dha wil not be verry cevere; but cins I here dhat u ar a wever, I shood like too aask u sumthing about dhat craaft, az I am--or woz--interested in it."

"O," ced he, "I shal not be ov much uce too u dhare, Ime afrade. I oonly doo dhe moast mecannical kiand ov weving, and am in fact but a por craaftzman, unlike Dik here. Dhen beciadz dhe weving, I doo a littel widh maishene printing and compozing, dho I am littel uce at dhe finer kiandz ov printing; and morover maishene printing iz beeghinning too di out, along widh dhe waning ov dhe plaig ov book-making, so I hav had too tern too udher thingz dhat I hav a taist for, and hav taken too maithemattix; and aulso I am riting a sort ov antiqwareyan book about dhe pesabel and private history, so too sa, ov dhe end ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory,--mor for dhe sake ov ghivving a picchoor ov dhe cuntry befor dhe fiting began dhan for enneething els. Dhat woz whi I aasct u dhoze qweschon about Epping Forrest. U hav raadher puzld me, I confes, dho yor

informaishon woz so interesting. But later on, I hope, we ma hav sum mor tauk tuighedher, when our frend Dik iznt here. I no he thinx me raadher a griander, and despizez me for not beying verry deft widh mi handz: dhats dhe wa nouwadaze. From whot I hav red ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory litteraichoor (and I hav red a good dele), it iz clere too me dhat dhis iz a kiand ov revenj for dhe schoopiddity ov dhat da, which despiazd evvereboddy whoo *cood* uze hiz handz. But Dik, oald fello, Ne quid nimis! Doant overdoo it!"

"Cum nou," ced Dik, "am I liacly too? Am I not dhe moast tollerant man in dhe werld? Am I not qwite contented so long az u doant make me lern maithemattix, or go intoo yor nu ciyens ov eesthetix, and let me doo a littel practical eesthetix widh mi goald and stele, and dhe blopipe and dhe nice littel hammer? But, hillo! here cumz anudher qweschonner for u, mi por ghest. I sa, Bob, u must help me too defend him nou."

"Here, Boffin," he cride out, aafter a pauz; "here we ar, if u must hav it!"

I looct over mi shoalder, and sau sumthing flash and gleme in dhe sunlite dhat la acros dhe haul; so I ternd round, and at mi eze sau a splendid figure sloly saunteuring over dhe paivment; a man whooze cercote woz embroiderd moast copeyously az wel az ellegantly, so dhat dhe sun flasht bak from him az if he had bene clad in goalden armor. Dhe man himcelf woz taul, dark-haerd, and exedingly handsome, and dho hiz face woz no les kiandly in expreshon dhan dhat ov dhe udherz, he muivd widh dhat sumwhot hauty meyen which grate buty iz apt too ghiv too boath men and wimmen. He came and sat down at our tabel widh a smiling face, streching out hiz long legz and hanging hiz arm over dhe chare in dhe sloly graisfool wa which taul and wel-bilt pepel ma uze widhout affectaishon. He woz a man in dhe prime ov life, but looct az happy az a chiald whoo haz just got a nu toi. He boud graisfoolly too me and ced--

"I ce cleerly dhat u ar dhe ghest, ov whoome Anny haz just toald me, whoo hav cum from sum distant cuntry dhat duz not no ov us, or our

waze ov life. So I daersa u wood not miand aanceuring me a fu qweschon; for u ce--"

Here Dik broke in: "No, pleze, Boffin! let it alone for dhe prezzent. Ov cors u wunt dhe ghest too be happy and cumfortabel; and hou can dhat be if he haz too trubbel himcelf widh aanceuring aul sorts ov qweschon while he iz stil confuezd widh dhe nu customz and pepel about him? No, no: I am gowing too take him whare he can aask qweschon himcelf, and hav dhem aancerd; dhat iz, too mi grate-grandfaadher in Bluimzberry: and I am shoor u caant hav enneething too sa against dhat. So insted ov bodheuring, u had much better go out too Jaimz Allenz and ghet a carrage for me, az I shal drive him up micelf; and pleze tel Gim too let me hav dhe oald gra, for I can drive a wherry much better dhan a carrage. Jump up, oald fello, and doant be dissappointed; our ghest wil kepe himcelf for u and yor storeze."

I staerd at Dik; for I wunderd at hiz speking too such a dignifide-loocking personage so familleyarly, not too sa kertly; for I thaut dhat dhis Mr. Boffin, in spite ov hiz wel-none name out ov Dickenz, must be at dhe leest a cennator ov dheze strainj pepel. Houwever, he got up and ced, "Aul rite, oald or-warer, whottever u like; dhis iz not wun ov mi bizzzy daze; and dho" (widh a condescending bou too me) "mi plezhoor ov a tauk widh dhis lerned ghest iz poot of, I admit dhat he aut too ce yor werdhy kinzman az soone az poscibel. Beciadz, perhaps he wil be dhe better abel too aancer *mi* qweschon aafter hiz one hav bene aancerd."

And dhaerwidh he ternd and swung himcelf out ov dhe haul.

When he woz wel gon, I ced: "Iz it rong too aask whot Mr. Boffin iz? whooze name, bi dhe wa, remiandz me ov menny plezzant ourz paast in reding Dickenz."

Dik laaft. "Yes, yes," ced he, "az it duz us. I ce u take dhe alluezhon. Ov cors hiz reyal name iz not Boffin, but Henry Jonsun; we

oanly caul him Boffin az a joke, partly becauz he iz a dustman, and partly becauz he wil dres so showely, and ghet az much goald on him az a barron ov dhe Middel Agez. Az whi shood he not if he liax? oanly we ar hiz speshal frendz, u no, so ov cors we gest widh him."

I held mi tung for sum time aafter dhat; but Dik went on:

"He iz a cappital fello, and u caant help liking him; but he haz a weecnes: he wil spend hiz time in riting reyacshonary novelz, and iz verry proud ov ghetting dhe local cullor rite, az he caulz it; and az he thinx u cum from sum forgotten corner ov dhe erth, whare pepel ar unhappy, and conceqwently interesting too a story-teller, he thinx he mite ghet sum informaishon out ov u. O, he wil be qwite straitforword widh u, for dhat matter. Oanly for yor one cumfort beware ov him!"

"Wel, Dik," ced dhe wever, doghedly, "I think hiz novelz ar verry good."

"Ov cors u doo," ced Dik; "berdz ov a fedher flok tuighedher; maithemattix and antiqwareyan novelz stand on much dhe same footing. But here he cumz agane."

And in effect dhe Goalden Dustman haild us from dhe haul-dor; so we aul got up and went intoo dhe porch, befor which, widh a strong gra hors in dhe shaafte, stood a carrage reddy for us which I cood not help noticing. It woz lite and handy, but had nun ov dhat cickenning vulgarrity which I had none az incepparabel from dhe carragez ov our time, espeshally dhe "ellegant" wunz, but woz az graisfool and plezzant in line az a Wescey waggon. We got in, Dik and I. Dhe gherlz, whoo had cum intoo dhe porch too ce us of, waivd dhare handz too us; dhe wever nodded kiandy; dhe dustman boud az graisfoolly az a troubador; Dik shook dhe rainz, and we wer of.

CHAPTER 4: A MARKET BI DHE WA

We ternd awa from dhe rivver at wuns, and wer soone in dhe mane rode dhat runz throo Hammersmith. But I shood hav had no ghes az too whare I woz, if I had not started from dhe wautercide; for King Strete woz gon, and dhe hiwa ran throo wide sunny meddoze and garden-like tillage. Dhe Creke, which we crost at wuns, had bene rescude from its culvert, and az we went over its pritty brij we sau its wauterz, yet swollen bi dhe tide, cuverd widh ga boats ov different cizez. Dhare wer houzez about, sum on dhe rode, sum amungst dhe feeldz widh plezzant lainz leding down too dhem, and eech surrounded bi a teming garden. Dha wer aul pritty in dezine, and az sollid az mite be, but countrifede in apperans, like yomenz dwellingz; sum ov dhem ov red brik like dhoze bi dhe rivver, but mor ov timber and plaaster, which wer bi dhe necescity ov dhare construchon so like meddeyeval houzez ov dhe same matereyalz dhat I faerly felt az if I wer alive in dhe forteenth cenchoory; a censaishon helpt out bi dhe coschoome ov dhe pepel dhat we met or paast, in whooze dres dhare woz nuthing "moddern." Aulmoast evvereboddy woz galy drest, but espeshally dhe wimmen, whoo wer so wel-loocking, or even so handsome, dhat I cood scaersly refrane mi tung from cauling mi companyonz attenshon too dhe fact. Sum facez I sau dhat wer thautfool, and in dheze I notiast grate nobillity ov expreshon, but nun dhat had a glimmer ov unhappenes, and dhe grater part (we came uppon a good menny pepel) wer francly and openly joiyous.

I thaut I nu dhe Braudwa bi dhe li ov dhe roadz dhat stil met dhare. On dhe north cide ov dhe rode woz a rainj ov bildingz and corts, lo, but verry handsoamly bilt and ornamented, and in dhat wa forming a grate contraast too dhe unpretenshousnes ov dhe houzez round about; while abuv dhis lower bilding roze dhe stepe led-cuverd roofe and dhe butrescez and hiyer part ov dhe waul ov a grate haul, ov a splendid and ecshooberant stile ov arkitecchoor, ov which wun can sa littel mor dhan dhat it ceemd too me too embrace dhe best qwolliteze ov dhe

Gothik ov nordhern Urope widh dhoze ov dhe Saracenik and Bizantine, dho dhare woz no coppeying ov enny wun ov dheze stialz. On dhe udher, dhe south cide, ov dhe rode woz an octagonal bilding widh a hi roofe, not unlike dhe Baptistry at Florens in outline, exepth dhat it woz surrounded bi a lene-too dhat cleerly made an arcade or cloisterz too it: it aulso woz moast dellicaitly ornamented.

Dhis whole mas ov arkitecchoor which we had cum uppon so suddenly from amidst dhe plezzant feeldz woz not oanly exqwizziatly butefool in itself, but it bor uppon it dhe expreshon ov such generoscity and abundans ov life dhat I woz exillarated too a pich dhat I had never yet reecht. I faerly chuclt for plezhoor. Mi frend ceemd too understand it, and sat loocking on me widh a pleezd and affecshonate interest. We had poold up amungst a croud ov carts, wharin sat handsome helthy-loocking pepel, men, wimmen, and children verry galy drest, and which wer cleerly market carts, az dha wer fool ov verry tempting-loocking cuntry projooce.

I ced, "I nede not aask if dhis iz a market, for I ce cleerly dhat it iz; but whot market iz it dhat it iz so splendid? And whot iz dhe gloreyous haul dhare, and whot iz dhe bilding on dhe south cide?"

"O," ced he, "it iz just our Hammersmith market; and I am glad u like it so much, for we ar reyally proud ov it. Ov cors dhe haul incide iz our winter Mote-Hous; for in summer we moastly mete in dhe feeldz down bi dhe rivver oppozite Barn Elmz. Dhe bilding on our rite hand iz our theyater: I hope u like it."

"I shoold be a foole if I didnt," ced I.

He blusht a littel az he ced: "I am glad ov dhat, too, becauz I had a hand in it; I made dhe grate dorz, which ar ov damasceend bronz. We wil look at dhem later in dhe da, perhaps: but we aut too be ghetting on nou. Az too dhe market, dhis iz not wun ov our bizzy daze; so we shal doo better widh it anudher time, becauz u wil ce mor pepel."

I thanct him, and ced: "Ar dheze dhe reggular cuntry pepel? Whot

verry pritty gherlz dhare ar amungst dhem."

Az I spoke, mi i caut dhe face ov a butefool woomman, taul, dark-haerd, and white-skind, drest in a pritty lite-grene dres in onnor ov dhe cezon and dhe hot da, whoo smiald kiandly on me, and mor kiandly stil, I thaut on Dik; so I stopt a minnute, but prezzently went on:

"I aask becauz I doo not ce enny ov dhe cuntry-loocking pepel I shood hav expected too ce at a market--I mene celling thingz dhare."

"I doant understand," ced he, "whot kiand ov pepel u wood expect too ce; nor qwite whot u mene bi "cuntry" pepel. Dheze ar dhe naborz, and dhat like dha run in dhe Temz vally. Dhare ar parts ov dheze ilandz which ar ruffer and raneyer dhan we ar here, and dhare pepel ar ruffer in dhare dres; and dha dhemcelvz ar tuffer and mor hard-bitten dhan we ar too look at. But sum pepel like dhare loox better dhan ourz; dha sa dha hav mor carracter in dhem--dhats dhe werd. Wel, its a matter ov taist.--Ennehou, dhe cros betwene us and dhem gennerally ternz out wel," added he, thautfoolly.

I herd him, dho mi ize wer ternd awa from him, for dhat pritty gherl woz just dissappering throo dhe gate widh her big baasket ov erly peze, and I felt dhat dissappointed kiand ov feling which overtaix wun when wun haz cene an interesting or luvly face in dhe streets which wun iz nevver liacly too ce agane; and I woz cilent a littel. At laast I ced: "Whot I mene iz, dhat I havnt cene enny por pepel about--not wun."

He nit hiz brouz, looct puzld, and ced: "No, nachoorally; if enneboddy iz porly, he iz liacly too be widhin dorz, or at best crawling about dhe garden: but I doant no ov enny wun cik at prezzent. Whi shood u expect too ce porly pepel on dhe rode?"

"No, no," I ced; "I doant mene cik pepel. I mene por pepel, u no; ruf pepel."

"No," ced he, smiling merrely, "I reyally doo not no. Dhe fact iz, u must cum along qwik too mi grate-grandfaadher, whoo wil understand u better dhan I doo. Cum on, Gralox!" Dhaerwidh he shook dhe rainz, and we jogd along merrely eestword.

CHAPTER 5: CHILDREN ON DHE RODE

Paast dhe Braudwa dhare wer fuwer houzez on iadher cide. We prezzently crost a pritty littel brook dhat ran acros a pece ov land dotted over widh treze, and awhile aafter came too anudher market and toun-haul, az we shood caul it. Auldho dhare woz nuthing familleyar too me in its surroundingz, I nu pritty wel whare we wer, and woz not cerpriazd when mi ghide ced breefly, "Kenzingtun Market."

Just aafter dhis we came intoo a short strete ov houzez: or raadher, wun long hous on iadher cide ov dhe wa, bilt ov timber and plaaster, and widh a pritty arcade over dhe footwa befor it.

Qwoath Dik: "Dhis iz Kenzingtun propper. Pepel ar apt too gadher here raadher thik, for dha like dhe romans ov dhe wood; and nachooralists haunt it, too; for it iz a wiald spot even here, whot dhare iz ov it; for it duz not go far too dhe south: it goze from here northword and west rite over Paddingtun and a littel wa doun Notting Hil: dhens it runz north-eest too Primroze Hil, and so on; raadher a narro strip ov it ghets throo Kingzland too Stoke-Nuwingtun and Claptun, whare it spredz out along dhe hiats abuv dhe Le marshez; on dhe udher cide ov which, az u no, iz Epping Forrest hoalding out a hand too it. Dhis part we ar just cumming too iz cauld Kenzingtun Gardenz; dho whi "gardenz" I doant no."

I raadher longd too sa, "Wel, *I* no"; but dhare wer so menny thingz

about me which I did *not* no, in spite ov hiz assumshonz, dhat I thaut it better too hoald mi tung.

Dhe rode plunjd at wuns intoo a butefool wood spredding out on iadher cide, but obveyously much ferdher on dhe north cide, whare even dhe oak and swete chesnuds wer ov a good groath; while dhe qwicker-growing treze (amungst which I thaut dhe plainz and ciccamorz too numerous) wer verry big and fine-grone.

It woz exedingly plezzant in dhe dapld shaddo, for dhe da woz growing az hot az nede be, and dhe cuilnes and shade suidhd mi exited miand intoo a condishon ov dremy plezhoor, so dhat I felt az if I shood like too go on for evver throo dhat baamy freshnes. Mi companyon ceemd too share in mi felingz, and let dhe hors go slower and slower az he sat inhaling dhe grene forrest cents, chefe amungst which woz dhe smel ov dhe trodden bracken nere dhe wacide.

Romantik az dhis Kenzington wood woz, houwever, it woz not loanly. We came on menny grups both cumming and gowing, or wondeuring in dhe edgez ov dhe wood. Amungst dheze wer menny children from six or ate yearz oald up too cixtene or ceventene. Dha ceemd too me too be espeshally fine spescimenz ov dhare race, and enjoying dhemcelvz too dhe utmoast; sum ov dhem wer hanging about littel tents picht on dhe greensword, and bi sum ov dheze fiarz wer barning, widh pots hanging over dhem gipcy fashon. Dik explaind too me dhat dhare wer scatterd houzez in dhe forrest, and indede we caut a glimps ov wun or too. He ced dha wer moastly qwite smaul, such az uest too be cauld cottagez when dhare wer slaivz in dhe land, but dha wer plezzant enuf and fitting for dhe wood.

"Dha must be pritty wel stoct widh children," ced I, pointing too dhe menny youngsterz about dhe wa.

"O," ced he, "dheze children doo not aul cum from dhe nere houzez, dhe woodland houzez, but from dhe cuntry-cide gennerally. Dha often make up

parteze, and cum too pla in dhe woodz for weex tuighedher in summer-time, livving in tents, az u ce. We raadher encurrage dhem too it; dha lern too doo thingz for dhemcelvz, and ghet too notice dhe wiald creechoorz; and, u ce, dhe les dha schoo incide houzez dhe better for dhem. Indede, I must tel u dhat menny grone pepel wil go too liv in dhe forrests throo dhe summer; dho dha for dhe moast part go too dhe bigher wunz, like Winzor, or dhe Forrest ov Dene, or dhe nordhern waists. Apart from dhe udher plezhoorz ov it, it ghivz dhem a littel ruf werk, which I am sorry too sa iz ghetting sunwhot scaers for dheze laast fifty yeerz."

He broke of, and dhen ced, "I tel u aul dhis, becauz I ce dhat if I tauk I must be aanceuring qweschonz, which u ar thinking, even if u ar not speking dhem out; but mi kinzman wil tel u mor about it."

I sau dhat I woz liacly too ghet out ov mi depth agane, and so meerly for dhe sake ov tiding over an auqwordnes and too sa sumthing, I ced--

"Wel, dhe youngsterz here wil be aul dhe fresher for scoole when dhe summer ghets over and dha hav too go bak agane."

"Scoole?" he ced; "yes, whot doo u mene bi dhat werd? I doant ce hou it can hav enneething too doo widh children. We tauk, indede, ov a scoole ov herring, and a scoole ov painting, and in dhe former cens we mite tauk ov a scoole ov children--but udherwize," ced he, laafing, "I must one micelf beten."

Hang it! thaut I, I caant open mi mouth widhout dighing up sum nu complexity. I woodnt tri too cet mi frend rite in hiz etimology; and I thaut I had best sa nuthing about dhe boi-farmz which I had bene uest too caul scuilz, az I sau pritty cleerly dhat dha had dissappeerd; so I ced aafter a littel fumbling, "I woz using dhe werd in dhe cens ov a cistem ov ejoocaishon."

"Ejoocaishon?" ced he, medditatiavly, "I no enuf Latin too no dhat dhe werd must cum from educere, too lede out; and I hav herd it uezd; but I hav never met enneboddy whoo cood ghiv me a clere explanaishon ov whot it

meenZ."

U ma imadgine hou mi nu frendz fel in mi esteme when I herd dhis frank avouwal; and I ced, raadher contempchoowously, "Wel, ejoocaishon meenz a cistem ov teeching yung pepel."

"Whi not oald pepel aulso?" ced he with a twinkel in hiz i. "But," he went on, "I can ashoor u our children lern, whedher dha go throo a 'cistem ov teeching' or not. Whi, u wil not fiand wun ov dheze children about here, boi or gherl, whoo cannot swim; and evvery wun ov dhem haz bene uest too tumbling about dhe littel forrest poneze--dhaerz wun ov dhem nou! Dha aul ov dhem no hou too cook; dhe bigher ladz can mo; menny can thach and doo od jobz at carpenteuring; or dha no hou too kepe shop. I can tel u dha no plenty ov thingz."

"Yes, but dhare mental ejoocaishon, dhe teeching ov dhare miandz," ced I, kiandly tranzlating mi fraze.

"Ghest," ced he, "perhaps u hav not lernd too doo dheze thingz I hav bene speking about; and if dhats dhe cace, doant u run awa with dhe ideyaa dhat it duznt take sum skil too doo dhem, and duznt ghiv plenty ov werk for wunz miand: u wood chainj yor opinyon if u sau a Dorcetshire lad thaching, for instans. But, houwever, I understand u too be speking ov book-lerning; and az too dhat, it iz a cimpel affare. Moast children, ceying boox liying about, mannage too rede bi dhe time dha ar for yeerz oald; dho I am toald it haz not aulwaze bene so. Az too riting, we doo not encurrage dhem too scraul too erly (dho scraul a littel dha wil), becauz it ghets dhem intoo a habbit ov ugly riting; and whots dhe uce ov a lot ov ugly riting beying dun, when ruf printing can be dun so ezely. U understand dhat handsome riting we like, and menny pepel wil rite dhare boox out when dha make dhem, or ghet dhem ritten; I mene boox ov which oonly a fu coppeze ar neded--powemz, and such like, u no. Houwever, I am wondeuring from mi lamz; but u must excuze me, for I am interested in dhis matter ov riting, beying micelf a fare-riter."

"Wel," ced I, "about dhe children; when dha no hou too rede and rite, doant dha lern sumthing els--lan'gwagez, for instans?"

"Ov cors," he ced; "sumtiamz even befor dha can rede, dha can tauk French, which iz dhe nerest lan'gwage tauct on dhe udher cide ov dhe wauter; and dha soone ghet too no German aulso, which iz tauct bi a huge number ov commuenz and collegez on dhe mainland. Dheze ar dhe principal lan'gwagez we speke in dheze ilandz, along widh In'glish or Welsh, or Irish, which iz anudher form ov Welsh; and children pik dhem up verry qwicly, becauz dhare elderz aul no dhem; and beciadz our ghests from over ce often bring dhare children widh dhem, and dhe littel wunz ghet tuighedher, and rub dhare speech intoo wun anudher."

"And dhe oalder lan'gwagez?" ced I.

"O, yes," ced he, "dha moastly lern Latin and Greke along widh dhe moddern wunz, when dha doo enneething mor dhan meerly pik up dhe latter."

"And history?" ced I; "hou doo u teeche history?"

"Wel," ced he, "when a person can rede, ov cors he reedz whot he liax too; and he can ezely ghet sumwun too tel him whot ar dhe best boox too rede on such or such a subject, or too explane whot he duznt understand in dhe boox when he iz reding dhem."

"Wel," ced I, "whot els doo dha lern? I suppoze dha doant aul lern history?"

"No, no," ced he; "sum doant care about it; in fact, I doant think menny doo. I hav herd mi grate-grandfaadher sa dhat it iz moastly in pereyodz ov termoil and strife and confuezhon dhat pepel care much about history; and u no," ced mi frend, widh an ameyabel smile, "we ar not like dhat nou. No; menny pepel studdy facts about dhe make ov thingz and dhe matterz ov cauz and effect, so dhat nollej increcez on us, if dhat be good; and sum, az u herd about frend Bob yonder, wil spend time over maithemattix. Tiz no uce forcing pepelz taists."

Ced I: "But u doant mene dhat children lern aul dheze thingz?"

Ced he: "Dhat dependz on whot u mene bi children; and aulso u must remember hou much dha differ. Az a roole, dha doant doo much reding, exopt for a fu story-boox, til dha ar about fiftene yeerz oald; we doant encurrage erly bookishnes: dho u wil fiand sum children whoo *wil* take too boox verry erly; which perhaps iz not good for dhem; but its no uce thworting dhem; and verry often it duznt laast long widh dhem, and dha fiand dhare level befor dha ar twenty yeerz oald. U ce, children ar moastly ghivven too imitating dhare elderz, and when dha ce moast pepel about dhem en'gajid in genuwianly amuzing werk, like hous-bilding and strete-paving, and gardenning, and dhe like, dhat iz whot dha wunt too be doowing; so I doant think we nede fere havving too menny book-lerned men."

Whot cood I sa? I sat and held mi pece, for fere ov fresh entan'ghelments. Beciadz, I woz using mi ize widh aul mi mite, wundeuring az dhe oald hors jogd on, when I shood cum intoo Lundon propper, and whot it wood be like nou.

But mi companyon coodnt let hiz subject qwite drop, and went on medditatiavly:

"Aafter aul, I doant no dhat it duz dhem much harm, even if dha doo gro up book-schoodents. Such pepel az dhat, tiz a grate plezhoor ceying dhem so happy over werk which iz not much saut for. And beciadz, dheze schoodents ar gennerally such plezzant pepel; so kiand and swete temperd; so humbel, and at dhe same time so ancshous too teech evvereboddy aul dhat dha no. Reyally, I like dhoze dhat I hav met prodidjously."

Dhis ceemd too me such verry qwere tauk dhat I woz on dhe point ov aasking him anudher qweschon; when just az we came too dhe top ov a rizing ground, doun a long glade ov dhe wood on mi rite I caut cite ov a staitly bilding whooze outline woz familleyar too me, and I cride out, "Westminster

Abby!"

"Yes," ced Dik, "Westminster Abby--whot dhare iz left ov it."

"Whi, whot hav u dun widh it?" qwoath I in terror.

"Whot hav *we* dun widh it?" ced he; "nuthing much, save clene it. But u no dhe whole outcide woz spoild cenchooreze ago: az too dhe incide, dhat remainz in its buty aafter dhe grate clerans, which took place over a hundred yeez ago, ov dhe beestly monnuments too fuilz and naivz, which wuns bloct it up, az grate-grandfaadher cez."

We went on a littel ferdher, and I looct too dhe rite agane, and ced, in raadher a doutfool tone ov vois, "Whi, dhare ar dhe Houzez ov Parlament! Doo u stil uze dhem?"

He berst out laafing, and woz sum time befor he cood controle himcelf; dhen he clapt me on dhe bak and ced:

"I take u, nabor; u ma wel wunder at our keping dhem standing, and I no sumthing about dhat, and mi oald kinzman haz ghivven me boox too rede about dhe strainj game dhat dha plade dhare. Uze dhem! Wel, yes, dha ar uezd for a sort ov subcidjary market, and a storage place for manure, and dha ar handy for dhat, beying on dhe wautercide. I beleve it woz intended too pool dhem doun qwite at dhe beeghinning ov our daze; but dhare woz, I am toald, a qwere antiqwareyan sociyety, which had dun sum cervice in paast tiamz, and which straitwa cet up its pipe against dhare destrucshon, az it haz dun widh menmy udher bildingz, which moast pepel looct uppon az werthles, and publik nusancez; and it woz so energettik, and had such good rezonz too ghiv, dhat it gennerally gaind its point; and I must sa dhat when aul iz ced I am glad ov it: becauz u no at dhe werst dheze cilly oald bildingz cerv az a kiand ov foil too dhe butefool wunz which we bild nou. U wil ce ceveral udherz in dheze parts; dhe place mi grate-grandfaadher livz in, for instans, and a big bilding cauld St. Paulz. And u ce, in dhis

matter we nede not gruj a fu poorish bildingz standing, becauz we can aulwaze bild elshware; nor nede we be ancshous az too dhe breeding ov plezzant werk in such matterz, for dhare iz aulwaze roome for mor and mor werk in a nu bilding, even widhout making it pretenshous. For instans, elbo-roome *widhin* dorz iz too me so deliatfool dhat if I wer drivven too it I wood moast sacrifice outdor space too it. Dhen, ov cors, dhare iz dhe ornament, which, az we must aul allou, ma ezely be overdun in mere livving houzez, but can hardly be in mote-haulz and markets, and so forth. I must tel u, dho, dhat mi grate-grandfaadher sumtiamz telz me I am a littel cract on dhis subject ov fine bilding; and indede I *doo* think dhat dhe enmergeze ov mankiand ar cheefly ov uce too dhem for such werk; for in dhat direcshon I can ce no end too dhe werk, while in menny udherz a limmit duz ceme poscibel."

CHAPTER 6: A LITTEL SHOPPING

Az he spoke, we came suddenly out ov dhe woodland intoo a short strete ov handsoamly bilt houzez, which mi companyon naimd too me at wuns az Piccadilly: dhe lower part ov dheze I shood hav cauld shops, if it had not bene dhat, az far az I cood ce, dhe pepel wer ignorant ov dhe arts ov biying and celling. Waerz wer displade in dhare fianly deziand frunts, az if too tempt pepel in, and pepel stood and looct at dhem, or went in and came out widh parcelz under dhare armz, just like dhe reyal thing. On eech cide ov dhe strete ran an ellegant arcade too protect foot-pascen'gerz, az in sum ov dhe oald Italleyan citteze. About haafwa down, a huge bilding ov dhe kiand I woz nou prepaerd too expect toald me dhat dhis aulso woz a center ov sum kiand, and had its speshal publik bildingz.

Ced Dik: "Here, u ce, iz anudher market on a different plan from

moast udherz: dhe upper storeze ov dheze houzez ar uezd for ghest-houzez; for pepel from aul about dhe cuntry ar apt too drift up hidher from time too time, az foke ar verry thik uppon dhe ground, which u wil ce evvidens ov prezzently, and dhare ar pepel whoo ar fond ov croudz, dho I caant sa dhat I am."

I coodnt help smiling too ce hou long a tradishon wood laast. Here woz dhe goast ov Lundon stil ascerting itcelf az a center,--an intellecchoowal center, for aut I nu. Houwever, I ced nuthing, exept dhat I aasct him too drive verry sloly, az dhe thingz in dhe buiths looct exedingly pritty.

"Yes," ced he, "dhis iz a verry good market for pritty thingz, and iz moastly kept for dhe handsomer goodz, az dhe Houzez-ov-Parlament market, whare dha cet out cabbagez and ternips and such like thingz, along widh bere and dhe ruffer kiand ov wine, iz so nere."

Dhen he looct at me cureyously, and ced, "Perhaps u wood like too doo a littel shopping, az tiz cauld."

I looct at whot I cood ce ov mi ruf bloo dudz, which I had plenty ov opporchoonity ov contraasting widh dhe ga attire ov dhe cittizenz we had cum acros; and I thaut dhat if, az ceemd liacly, I shood prezzently be shone about az a cureyosity for dhe amuezment ov dhis moast unbizneslike pepel, I shood like too look a littel les like a discharjd ships percer. But in spite ov aul dhat had happend, mi hand went down intoo mi pocket agane, whare too mi disma it met nuthing metallik exept too rusty oald keze, and I rememberd dhat amidst our tauk in dhe ghest-haul at Hammersmith I had taken dhe cash out ov mi pocket too sho too dhe pritty Anny, and had left it liying dhare. Mi face fel fifty per cent., and Dik, behoalding me, ced raadher sharply--

"Hillo, Ghest! whots dhe matter nou? Iz it a wosp?"

"No," ced I, "but Ive left it behiand."

"Wel," ced he, "whottever u hav left behiand, u can ghet in dhis market agane, so doant trubbel yorcelf about it."

I had cum too mi cencez bi dhis time, and remembeuring dhe astounding customz ov dhis cuntry, had no miand for anudher lecchoor on soashal economy and dhe Edworjan coinage; so I ced oanly--

"Mi cloadhz--Coodnt I? U ce--Whot doo think cood be dun about dhem?"

He didnt ceme in dhe leest incliand too laaf, but ced qwite graivly:

"O doant ghet nu cloadhz yet. U ce, mi grate-grandfaadher iz an antiqwareyan, and he wil wunt too ce u just az u ar. And, u no, I mustnt preech too u, but shoorly it woodnt be rite for u too take awa pepelz plezhoor ov studdeying yor attire, bi just gowing and making yorcelf like evereboddy els. U fele dhat, doant u?" ced he, earnestly.

I did *not* fele it mi jooty too cet micelf up for a scaercro amidst dhis buty-luvving pepel, but I sau I had got acros sum ineradicabel predjoodice, and dhat it woodnt doo too qworrel widh mi nu frend. So I meerly ced, "O certainly, certainly."

"Wel," ced he, plezzantly, "u ma az wel ce whot dhe incide ov dheze buiths iz like: think ov sumthing u wunt."

Ced I: "Cood I ghet sum tobacco and a pipe?"

"Ov cors," ced he; "whot woz I thinking ov, not aasking u befor? Wel, Bob iz aulwaze telling me dhat we non-smokerz ar a celfish lot, and Ime afrade he iz rite. But cum along; here iz a place just handy."

Dhaerwidh he droo rane and jumpt down, and I follode. A verry handsome woomman, splendidly clad in figguerd cilk, woz sloly paacing bi, loocking

intoo dhe windoze az she went. Too her qwoath Dik: "Maden, wood u kiandy hoald our hors while we go in for a littel?" She nodded too us with a kiand smile, and fel too patting dhe hors widh her pritty hand.

"Whot a butefool creechoor!" ced I too Dik az we enterd.

"Whot, oald Gralox?" ced he, with a sli grin.

"No, no," ced I; "Goaldelox,--dhe lady."

"Wel, so she iz," ced he. "Tiz a good job dhare ar so menny ov dhem dhat every Jak ma hav hiz Gil: els I fere dhat we shood ghet fitting for dhem. Indede," ced he, becumming verry grave, "I doant sa dhat it duz not happen even nou, suntiamz. For u no luv iz not a verry rezonabel thing, and pvercity and celf-wil ar commonner dhan sum ov our moralists think." He added, in a stil mor somber tone: "Yes, oanly a munth ago dhare woz a mis'hap down bi us, dhat in dhe end cost dhe liavz ov too men and a woomman, and, az it wer, poot out dhe sunlite for us for a while. Doant aask me about it just nou; I ma tel u about it later on."

Bi dhis time we wer widhin dhe shop or buith, which had a counter, and shelvz on dhe waulz, aul verry nete, dho widhout enny pretens ov showenes, but udherwize not verry different too whot I had bene uest too. Widhin wer a cuppel ov children--a broun-skind boi ov about twely, whoo sat reding a book, and a pritty littel gherl ov about a yere oalder, whoo woz citting aulso reding behiand dhe counter; dha wer obveyously brudher and cister.

"Good morning, littel naborz," ced Dik. "Mi frend here wunts tobacco and a pipe; can u help him?"

"O yes, certainly," ced dhe gherl with a sort ov demure alertnes which woz sumwhot amuzing. Dhe boi looct up, and fel too staring at mi outlandish attire, but prezzently reddend and ternd hiz hed, az if he nu dhat he woz not behaving prittely.

"Dere nabor," ced dhe gherl, widh dhe moast sollem countenans ov a chiald playing at keping shop, "whot tobacco iz it u wood like?"

"Latakeyaa," qwoath I, feling az if I wer ascisting at a chialdz game, and wundeuring whedher I shood ghet enneething but make-beleve.

But dhe gherl took a dainty littel baasket from a shelf becide her, went too a jar, and took out a lot ov tobacco and poot dhe fild baasket down on dhe counter befor me, whare I cood boath smel and ce dhat it woz excellent Latakeyaa.

"But u havnt wade it," ced I, "and--and hou much am I too take?"

"Whi," she ced, "I advize u too cram yor bag, becauz u ma be gowing whare u caant ghet Latakeyaa. Whare iz yor bag?"

I fumbl'd about, and at laast pool'd out mi pece ov cotton print which duz jooty widh me for a tobacco pouch. But dhe gherl looct at it widh sum disdane, and ced--

"Dere nabor, I can ghiv u sumthing much better dhan dhat cotton rag." And she tript up dhe shop and came bak prezzently, and az she paast dhe boi whisper'd sumthing in hiz ere, and he nodded and got up and went out. Dhe gherl held up in her fin'gher and thum a red morocco bag, galy embroiderd, and ced, "Dhare, I hav chozen wun for u, and u ar too hav it: it iz pritty, and wil hoald a lot."

Dhaerwidh she fel too cramming it widh dhe tobacco, and lade it down bi me and ced, "Nou for dhe pipe: dhat aulso u must let me chooze for u; dhare ar thre pritty wunz just cum in."

She dissappeerd agane, and came bak widh a big-boald pipe in her hand, carvd out ov sum hard wood verry elabboraitly, and mounted in goald sprincl'd widh littel gemz. It woz, in short, az pritty and ga a toi az I had ever cene; sumthing like dhe best kiand ov Japaneze werk, but

better.

"Dere me!" ced I, when I cet ize on it, "dhis iz aultuighedher too grand for me, or for enneboddy but dhe Emperor ov dhe Werld. Beciadz, I shal looze it: I aulwaze looze mi piaps."

Dhe chiald ceemd raadher dasht, and ced, "Doant u like it, nabor?"

"O yes," I ced, "ov cors I like it."

"Wel, dhen, take it," ced she, "and doant trubbel about loozing it. Whot wil it matter if u doo? Sumboddy iz shoor too fiand it, and he wil uze it, and u can ghet anudher."

I took it out ov her hand too look at it, and while I did so, forgot mi caushon, and ced, "But houwever am I too pa for such a thing az dhis?"

Dik lade hiz hand on mi shoalder az I spoke, and tarning I met hiz ize with a commical expreshon in dhem, which wornd me against anudher exhibishon ov extinct commershal morrallity; so I reddend and held mi tung, while dhe gherl cimply looct at me with dhe depest gravvity, az if I wer a forraner blundeuring in mi speech, for she cleerly didnt understand me a bit.

"Thank u so verry much," I ced at laast, effuciavly, az I poot dhe pipe in mi pocket, not widhout a qwaam ov dout az too whedher I shoodnt fiand micelf befor a madgistrate prezzently.

"O, u ar so verry welcum," ced dhe littel las, with an affectaishon ov grone-up mannerz at dhare best which woz verry qwaint. "It iz such a plezhoor too cerv dere oald gentlemen like u; espeshally when wun can ce at wuns dhat u hav cum from far over ce."

"Yes, mi dere," qwoath I, "I hav bene a grate travveller."

Az I toald dhis li from pure poliatnes, in came dhe lad agane, with a

tra in hiz handz, on which I sau a long flaask and too butefool glaacez. "Naborz," ced dhe gherl (whoo did aul dhe tauking, her brudher beying verry shi, cleerly) "pleze too drink a glaas too us befor u go, cins we doo not hav ghests like dhis evvery da."

Dhaerwidh dhe boi poot dhe tra on dhe counter and sollemly pord out a strau-cullord wine intoo dhe long boalz. Nuthing loath, I drank, for I woz thersty widh dhe hot da; and thinx I, I am yet in dhe werld, and dhe graips ov dhe Rine hav not yet lost dhare flavor; for if evver I drank good Schinberg, I drank it dhat morning; and I made a mental note too aask Dik hou dha mannajd too make fine wine when dhare wer no lon'gher laborerz compeld too drink rot-gut insted ov dhe fine wine which dha dhemcelvz made.

"Doant u drink a glaas too us, dere littel naborz?" ced I.

"I doant drink wine," ced dhe las; "I like lemonade better: but I wish yor helth!"

"And I like gin'ger-bere better," ced dhe littel lad.

Wel, wel, thaut I, niadher hav childrenz taists chainjd much. And dhaerwidh we gave dhem good da and went out ov dhe buith.

Too mi dissappointment, like a chainj in a dreme, a taul oald man woz hoalding our hors insted ov dhe butefool woomman. He explaind too us dhat dhe maden cood not wate, and dhat he had taken her place; and he winct at us and laaft when he sau hou our facez fel, so dhat we had nuthing for it but too laaf aulso--

"Whare ar u gowing?" ced he too Dik.

"Too Bluimzberry," ced Dik.

"If u too doant wunt too be alone, Ile cum widh u," ced dhe oald man.

"Aul rite," ced Dik, "tel me when u wunt too ghet down and Ile stop for u. Lets ghet on."

So we got under wa agane; and I aasct if children gennerally wated on pepel in dhe markets. "Often enuf," ced he, "when it iznt a matter ov deling widh hevvy waits, but bi no meenz aulwaze. Dhe children like too amuze dhemcelvz widh it, and it iz good for dhem, becauz dha handel a lot ov divers waerz and ghet too lern about dhem, hou dha ar made, and whare dha cum from, and so on. Beciadz, it iz such verry ezy werk dhat enneboddy can doo it. It iz ced dhat in dhe erly daze ov our epok dhare wer a good menny pepel whoo wer hereditarely afflicted widh a dizeze cauld Idelnes, becauz dha wer dhe direct descendants ov dhoze whoo in dhe bad tiamz uest too fors udher pepel too werk for dhem--dhe pepel, u no, whoo ar cauld slave-hoalderz or employerz ov labor in dhe history boox. Wel, dheze Idelnes-stricken pepel uest too cerv buiths *aul* dhare time, becauz dha wer fit for so littel.

Indede, I beleve dhat at wun time dha wer acchoowally *compeld* too doo sum such werk, becauz dha, espeshally dhe wimmen, got so ugly and projuist such ugly children if dhare dizeze woz not treted sharply, dhat dhe naborz coodnt stand it. Houwever, Ime happy too sa dhat aul dhat iz gon bi nou; dhe dizeze iz iadher extinct, or exists in such a miald form dhat a short cors ov apereyent meddicine carreze it of. It iz sumtiamz cauld dhe Bloo-devvilz nou, or dhe Mulleegrubz. Qwere naimz, aint dha?"

"Yes," ced I, pondeuring much. But dhe oald man broke in:

"Yes, aul dhat iz troo, nabor; and I hav cene sum ov dhoze por wimmen grone oald. But mi faadher uest too no sum ov dhem when dha wer yung; and he ced dhat dha wer az littel like yung wimmen az mite be: dha had handz like bunchez ov scuwerz, and reched littel armz like stix; and waists like our-glaacez, and thin lips and peect nozez and pale cheex; and dha wer aulwaze pretending too be offended at enneething u ced or did too dhem. No wunder dha bor ugly children, for no wun

exept men like dhem cood be in luv widh dhem--por thingz!"

He stopt, and ceemd too be muzing on hiz paast life, and dhen ced:

"And doo u no, naborz, dhat wuns on a time pepel wer stil ancshous about dhat dizeze ov Idelnes: at wun time we gave ourcelvz a grate dele ov trubbel in triying too cure pepel ov it. Hav u not red enny ov dhe meddical boox on dhe subject?"

"No," ced I; for dhe oald man woz speking too me.

"Wel," ced he, "it woz thaut at dhe time dhat it woz dhe cervival ov dhe oald meddeyeval dizeze ov leprocy: it ceemz it woz verry caching, for menny ov dhe pepel afflicted bi it wer much ceclooded, and wer wated uppon bi a speshal claas ov dizeezd personz qweerly drest up, so dhat dha mite be none. Dha wor amungst udher garments, brichez made ov woosted velvet, dhat stuf which uest too be cauld plush sum yeerz ago."

Aul dhis ceemd verry interesting too me, and I shood like too hav made dhe oald man tauk mor. But Dik got raadher restive under so much ainshent history: beciadz, I suspect he wunted too kepe me az fresh az he cood for hiz grate-grandfaadher. So he berst out laafing at laast, and ced:

"Excuze me, naborz, but I caant help it. Fancy pepel not liking too werk!--its too ridicculous. Whi, even u like too werk, oald fello--sumtiamz," ced he, affecshonaitly patting dhe oald hors widh dhe whip. "Whot a qwere dizeze! it ma wel be cauld Mulleegrubz!"

And he laaft out agane moast boisterously; raadher too much so, I thaut, for hiz uezhoowal good mannerz; and I laaft widh him for cumpaneze sake, but from dhe teeth outword oanly; for *I* sau nuthing funny in pepel not liking too werk, az u ma wel imadgine.

CHAPTER 7: TRAFALGAR SQUARE

And nou agane I woz bizzy loocking about me, for we wer qwite clere ov Piccadilly Market, and wer in a rejon ov ellegantly-bilt much ornamented houzez, which I shood hav cauld villaaz if dha had bene ugly and pretenshous, which woz verry far from beying dhe cace. Eech hous stood in a garden caerfoolly cultivated, and running over widh flouwerz. Dhe blacberdz wer cinging dhare best amidst dhe garden-treze, which, exept for a ba here and dhare, and occaizhonal griups ov liamz, ceemd too be aul froote-treze: dhare wer a grate menny cherry-treze, nou aul laden widh froote; and cevveral tiamz az we paast bi a garden we wer offerd baaskets ov fine froote bi children and yung gherlz. Amidst aul dheze gardenz and houzez it woz ov cors imposcibel too trace dhe ciats ov dhe oald streets: but it ceemd too me dhat dhe mane roadwaze wer dhe same az ov oald.

We came prezzently intoo a larj open space, sloping sumwhot tooword dhe south, dhe sunny cite ov which had bene taken advaantage ov for plaanting an orchard, mainly, az I cood ce, ov aipricot-treze, in dhe midst ov which woz a pritty ga littel strucchoor ov wood, painted and ghilded, dhat loockt like a refreshment-staul. From dhe sudhern cide ov dhe ced orchard ran a long rode, checkerd over widh dhe shaddo ov taul oald pare treze, at dhe end ov which shode dhe hi touwer ov dhe Parliament Hous, or Dung Market.

A strainj censaishon came over me; I shut mi ize too kepe out dhe cite ov dhe sun glitteuring on dhis fare abode ov gardenz, and for a moment dhare paast befor dhem a fantazmagoreyaa ov anudher da. A grate space surrounded bi taul ugly houzez, widh an ugly cherch at dhe corner and a nondescript ugly cupolaad bilding at mi bak; dhe roadwa throngd widh a swelteuring and exited croud, domminated bi omnibuzez crouded widh spectatorz. In dhe midst a paivd be-fountaind sqware, populated oanly bi a fu men drest in bloo, and a good menny cin'gularly ugly bronz imagez (wun on dhe top ov a taul collum). Dhe ced sqware garded up too dhe

ej ov dhe roadwa bi a for-foald line ov big men clad in bloo, and
acros dhe sudhern roadwa dhe helmets ov a band ov hors-soalgerz, ded
white in dhe granes ov dhe chilly November aafternoone--I opend mi ize
too dhe sunlite agane and looct round me, and cride out amung dhe
whispeuring treze and odorous blossomz, "Trafalgar Sqware!"

"Yes," ced Dik, whoo had draun rane agane, "so it iz. I doant wunder at
yor fianding dhe name ridiculuous: but aafter aul, it woz noboddeze biznes
too aulter it, cins dhe name ov a ded folly duznt bite. Yet sumtiamz
I think we mite hav ghivven it a name which wood hav commemorated dhe
grate battel which woz faut on dhe spot itelf in 1952,--dhat woz
important enuf, if dhe historeyanz doant li."

"Which dha gennerally doo, or at leest did," ced dhe oald man. "For
instans, whot can u make ov dhis, naborz? I hav red a mudld
account in a book--O a schoopid book--cauld Jaimz Soashal Democrattik
History, ov a fite which took place here in or about dhe yere 1887 (I am
bad at daits). Sum pepel, cez dhis story, wer gowing too hoald a word-
mote here, or sum such thing, and dhe Guvvernment ov Lundon, or dhe
Council, or dhe Commishon, or whot not udher barbarous haaf-hacht boddy
ov fuilz, fel uppon dheze cittizenz (az dha wer dhen cauld) widh dhe
armd hand. Dhat ceemz too ridiculuous too be troo; but according too dhis
verzhon ov dhe story, nuthing much came ov it, which certainly *iz* too
ridiculuous too be troo."

"Wel," qwoath I, "but aafter aul yor Mr. Jaimz iz rite so far, and it
iz troo; exopt dhat dhare woz no fiting, meerly unnarmd and
pesabel pepel attact bi ruffeyanz armd widh bludjonz."

"And dha poot up widh dhat?" ced Dik, widh dhe ferst unplezzant
expreshon I had cene on hiz good-temperd face.

Ced I, reddening: "We *had* too poot up widh it; we coodnt help it."

Dhe oald man looct at me keenly, and ced: "U ceme too no a grate dele

about it, nabor! And iz it reyally troo dhat nuthing came ov it?"

"Dhis came ov it," ced I, "dhat a good menny pepel wer cent too prizzon becauz ov it."

"Whot, ov dhe bludjonnerz?" ced dhe oald man. "Por devvilz!"

"No, no," ced I, "ov dhe bludjond."

Ced dhe oald man raadher ceveerly: "Frend, I expect dhat u hav bene reding sum rotten collecshon ov lize, and hav bene taken in bi it too ezely."

"I ashoor u," ced I, "whot I hav bene saying iz troo."

"Wel, wel, I am shoor u think so, nabor," ced dhe oald man, "but I doant ce whi u shood be so cocshoor."

Az I coodnt explane whi, I held mi tung. Meenwhile Dik, whoo had bene citting widh nit brouz, cogitating, spoke at laast, and ced gently and raadher sadly:

"Hou strainj too think dhat dhare hav bene men like ourcelvz, and livving in dhis butefool and happy cuntry, whoo I suppoze had felingz and affecshonz like ourcelvz, whoo cood yet doo such dredfool thingz."

"Yes," ced I, in a didactik tone; "yet aafter aul, even dhoze daze wer a grate impruivment on dhe daze dhat had gon befor dhem. Hav u not red ov dhe Meddeyeval pereyod, and dhe ferocity ov its crimminal lauz; and hou in dhoze daze men faerly ceemd too hav enjoid tormenting dhare fello men?--na, for dhe matter ov dhat, dha made dhare God a tormentor and a jaler raadher dhan enneething els."

"Yes," ced Dik, "dhare ar good boox on dhat pereyod aulso, sum ov which I hav red. But az too dhe grate impruivment ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, I doant ce it. Aafter aul, dhe Meddeyeval foke acted aafter dhare

conshens, az yor remark about dhare God (which iz troo) shoze, and dha wer reddy too bare whot dha inflicted on udherz; wharaz dhe nianteenth cenchoory wunz wer hippocriats, and pretended too be humane, and yet went on tormenting dhoze whoome dha daerd too trete so bi shutting dhem up in prizzon, for no rezon at aul, exept dhat dha wer whot dha dhemcelvz, dhe prizzon-maasterz, had forst dhem too be. O, its horribel too think ov!"

"But perhaps," ced I, "dha did not no whot dhe prizzonz wer like."

Dik ceemd rouzd, and even an'gry. "Mor shame for dhem," ced he, "when u and I no it aul dheze yeerz aafterwordz. Look u, nabor, dha coodnt fale too no whot a disgrace a prizzon iz too dhe Commonwelth at dhe best, and dhat dhare prizzonz wer a good step on toowordz beying at dhe werst."

Qwoath I: "But hav u no prizzonz at aul nou?"

Az soone az dhe werdz wer out ov mi mouth, I felt dhat I had made a mistake, for Dik flusht red and fround, and dhe oald man looct cerpriazd and paind; and prezzently Dik ced an'grely, yet az if restraning himcelf sumwhot--

"Man alive! hou can u aask such a qweschon? Hav I not toald u dhat we no whot a prizzon meenz bi dhe undouted evidens ov reyally trustwerdhy boox, helpt out bi our one imaginaishonz? And havnt u speshally cauld me too notice dhat dhe pepel about dhe roadz and streets look happy? and hou cood dha look happy if dha nu dhat dhare naborz wer shut up in prizzon, while dha bor such thingz qwiyetly? And if dhare wer pepel in prizzon, u coodnt hide it from foke, like u ma an occaizhonal man-slaying; becauz dhat iznt dun ov cet perpoce, widh a lot ov pepel backing up dhe slayer in coald blud, az dhis prizzon biznes iz. Prizzonz, indede! O no, no, no!"

He stopt, and began too coole doun, and ced in a kiand vois: "But

forghiv me! I neednt be so hot about it, cins dhare ar *not* enny prizzonz: Ime afrade u wil think dhe wers ov me for loozing mi temper. Ov cors, u, cumming from dhe outlandz, cannot be expected too no about dheze thingz. And nou Ime afrade I hav made u fele uncumfortabel."

In a wa he had; but he woz so gennerous in hiz hete, dhat I liact him dhe better for it, and I ced:

"No, reyally tiz aul mi fault for beying so schoopid. Let me chainj dhe subject, and aask u whot dhe staitly bilding iz on our left just showing at dhe end ov dhat grove ov plane-treze?"

"Aa," he ced, "dhat iz an oald bilding bilt befor dhe middel ov dhe twenteyeth cenchoory, and az u ce, in a qwere fantastik stile not over butefool; but dhare ar sum fine thingz incide it, too, moastly picchoorz, sum verry oald. It iz cauld dhe Nashonal Gallery; I hav sumtiamz puzld az too whot dhe name meenz: ennehou, nouwadaze wharever dhare iz a place whare picchoorz ar kept az cureyosciteze permanently it iz cauld a Nashonal Gallery, perhaps aafter dhis wun. Ov cors dhare ar a good menny ov dhem up and doun dhe cuntry."

I didnt tri too enliten him, feling dhe taask too hevvy; but I poold out mi magnificent pipe and fel a-smoking, and dhe oald hors jogd on agane. Az we went, I ced:

"Dhis pipe iz a verry elaborate toi, and u ceme so rezonabel in dhis cuntry, and yor arkitecchoor iz so good, dhat I raadher wunder at yor terning out such triveyalliteze."

It struk me az I spoke dhat dhis woz raadher un'graitfool ov me, aafter havving receevd such a fine prezzent; but Dik didnt ceme too notice mi bad mannerz, but ced:

"Wel, I doant no; it iz a pritty thing, and cins noboddy nede make

such thingz unles dha like, I doant ce whi dha shoodnt make dhem, if dha like. Ov cors, if carverz wer scaers dha wood aul be bizzzy on dhe arkitecchoor, az u caul it, and dhen dheze "toiz" (a good werd) wood not be made; but cins dhare ar plenty ov pepel whoo can carv--in fact, aulmoast evvereboddy, and az werk iz sumwhot scaers, or we ar afrade it ma be, foke doo not discourrage dhis kiand ov petty werk."

He muezd a littel, and ceemd sumwhot perterbd; but prezzently hiz face cleerd, and he ced: "Aafter aul, u must admit dhat dhe pipe iz a verry pritty thing, widh dhe littel pepel under dhe treze aul cut so clene and swete;--too elaborate for a pipe, perhaps, but--wel, it iz verry pritty."

"Too valluwabel for its uce, perhaps," ced I.

"Whots dhat?" ced he; "I doant understand."

I woz just gowing in a helples wa too tri too make him understand, when we came bi dhe gaits ov a big rambling bilding, in which werk ov sum sort ceemd gowing on. "Whot bilding iz dhat?" ced I, eegherly; for it woz a plezhoor amidst aul dheze strainj thingz too ce sumthing a littel like whot I woz uest too: "it ceemz too be a factory."

"Yes," he ced, "I think I no whot u mene, and dhats whot it iz; but we doant caul dhem factoreze nou, but Banded-wercshops: dhat iz, placez whare pepel collect whoo wunt too werk tuighedher."

"I suppoze," ced I, "pouwer ov sum sort iz uezd dhare?"

"No, no," ced he. "Whi shood pepel collect tuighedher too uze pouwer, when dha can hav it at dhe placez whare dha liv, or hard bi, enny too or thre ov dhem; or enny wun, for dhe matter ov dhat? No; foke collect in dheze Banded-wercshops too doo hand-werk in which werking tuighedher iz nescessary or conveyent; such werk iz often verry plezzant. In dhare, for instans, dha make pottery and glaas,--dhare, u can ce dhe tops ov dhe fernacez. Wel, ov cors its handy too hav fare-ciazd uvvenz and kilnz and glaas-pots, and a good lot ov thingz too uze dhem for: dho ov

cors dhare ar a good menny such placez, az it wood be ridicculous if a man had a liking for pot-making or glaas-blowing dhat he shood hav too liv in wun place or be obliajd too forgo dhe werk he liact."

"I ce no smoke cumming from dhe fernacez," ced I.

"Smoke?" ced Dik; "whi shood u ce smoke?"

I held mi tung, and he went on: "Its a nice place incide, dho az plane az u ce outcide. Az too dhe craafcs, throwing dhe cla must be jolly werk: dhe glaas-blowing iz raadher a swelteuring job; but sum foke like it verry much indede; and I doant much wunder: dhare iz such a cens ov pouwer, when u hav got deft in it, in deling widh dhe hot mettal. It maix a lot ov plezzant werk," ced he, smiling, "for houwevver much care u take ov such goodz, brake dha wil, wun da or anudher, so dhare iz aulwaze plenty too doo."

I held mi tung and ponderd.

We came just here on a gang ov men rode-mending which delade us a littel; but I woz not sorry for it; for aul I had cene hidhertoo ceemd a mere part ov a summer hollida; and I wunted too ce hou dhis foke wood cet too on a pece ov reyal nescessary werk. Dha had bene resting, and had oanly just begun werk agane az we came up; so dhat dhe rattel ov dhe pix woz whot woke me from mi muzing. Dhare wer about a duzzen ov dhem, strong yung men, loocking much like a boting party at Oxford wood hav looct in dhe daze I rememberd, and not mor trubld widh dhare werk: dhare outer rament la on dhe rode-cide in an orderly pile under dhe garjanship ov a cix-yere-oald boi, whoo had hiz arm throne over dhe nek ov a big mastif, whoo woz az happely lazy az if dhe summer-da had bene made for him alone. Az I ide dhe pile ov cloadhz, I cood ce dhe gleme ov goald and cilk embroidery on it, and jujd dhat sum ov dheze weremen had taists akin too dhoze ov dhe Goalden Dustman ov Hammersmith. Becide dhem la a good big baasket dhat had hints about it ov coald pi and wine: a haaf duzzen ov yung wimmen stood bi woching dhe werk or dhe werkerz, boath ov which wer werth woching, for dhe latter smote grate stroax and

wer verry deft in dhare labor, and az handsome clene-bilt felloze az u mite fiand a duzzen ov in a summer da. Dha wer laafing and tauking merrely widh eech udher and dhe wimmen, but prezzently dhare forman looct up and sau our wa stopt. So he stade hiz pik and sang out, "Spel ho, maits! here ar naborz wunt too ghet paast." Wharon dhe udherz stopt aulso, and, drauwing around us, helpt dhe oald hors bi ezing our wheelz over dhe haaf undun rode, and dhen, like men widh a plezzant taask on hand, hurrede bak too dhare werk, oanly stopping too ghiv us a smiling good-da; so dhat dhe sound ov dhe pix broke out agane befor Gralox had taken too hiz jog-trot. Dik looct bak over hiz shoalder at dhem and ced:

"Dha ar in luk too-da: its rite doun good sport triying hou much pik-werk wun can ghet intoo an our; and I can ce dhoze naborz no dhare biznes wel. It iz not a mere matter ov strength ghetting on qwicly widh such werk; iz it, ghest?"

"I shood think not," ced I, "but too tel u dhe truith, I hav nevver tride mi hand at it."

"Reyally?" ced he gravly, "dhat ceemz a pitty; it iz good werk for hardenning dhe muscelz, and I like it; dho I admit it iz plezzanter dhe cecond weke dhan dhe ferst. Not dhat I am a good hand at it: dhe felloze uest too chaf me at wun job whare I woz werking, I remember, and cing out too me, Wel rode, stroke! Poot yor bak intoo it, bou!"

"Not much ov a joke," qwoath I.

"Wel," ced Dik, "evvereething ceemz like a joke when we hav a plezzant spel ov werk on, and good felloze merry about us; we feelz so happy, u no." Agane I ponderd cilently.

CHAPTER 8: AN OALD FREND

We nou ternd intoo a plezzant lane whare dhe braanchez ov grate plane-treze neerly met overhed, but behiand dhem la lo houzez standing raadher cloce tuighedher.

"Dhis iz Long Aker," qwoath Dik; "so dhare must wuns hav bene a cornfeeld here. Hou cureyous it iz dhat placez chainj so, and yet kepe dhare oald naimz! Just look hou thik dhe houzez stand! and dha ar stil gowing on bilding, look u!"

"Yes," ced dhe oald man, "but I think dhe cornfeeldz must hav bene bilt over befor dhe middel ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory. I hav herd dhat about here woz wun ov dhe thickest parts ov dhe toun. But I must ghet down here, naborz; I hav got too caul on a frend whoo livz in dhe gardenz behiand dhis Long Aker. Good-bi and good luk, Ghest!"

And he jumpt down and strode awa viggorously, like a yung man.

"Hou oald shood u sa dhat nabor wil be?" ced I too Dik az we lost cite ov him; for I sau dhat he woz oald, and yet he looct dri and sterdy like a pece ov oald oke; a tipe ov oald man I woz not uest too ceying.

"O, about nianty, I shood sa," ced Dik.

"Hou long-livd yor pepel must be!" ced I.

"Yes," ced Dik, "certainly we hav beten dhe threescor-and-ten ov dhe oald Joowish proverb-book. But dhen u ce dhat woz ritten ov Cirreyaa, a hot dri cuntry, whare pepel liv faaster dhan in our temperate climate. Houwever, I doant think it matterz much, so long az a man iz helthy and happy while he *iz* alive. But nou, Ghest, we ar so nere too mi oald kinzmanz dwelling-place dhat I think u had better kepe aul fuechoor

qweschonz for him."

I nodded a yes; and dhaerwidh we ternd too dhe left, and went doun a gentel slope throo sum butefool roze-gardenz, lade out on whot I took too be dhe cite ov Endel Strete. We paast on, and Dik droo rane an instant az we came acros a long stratish rode widh houzez scantely scatterd up and doun it. He waivd hiz hand rite and left, and ced, "Hoborn dhat cide, Oxford Rode dhat. Dhis woz wuns a verry important part ov dhe crouded citty outside dhe ainshent waulz ov dhe Roman and Meddeyeval berg: menny ov dhe fudal nobelz ov dhe Middel Agez, we ar toald, had big houzez on iadher cide ov Hoborn. I daersa u remember dhat dhe Bishop ov Eleze hous iz menshond in Shaixpeerz pla ov King Richard 3.; and dhare ar sum remainz ov dhat stil left. Houwevver, dhis rode iz not ov dhe same importans, nou dhat dhe ainshent citty iz gon, waulz and aul."

He drove on agane, while I smiald faintly too think hou dhe nianteenth cenchoory, ov which such big werdz hav bene ced, counted for nuthing in dhe memmory ov dhis man, whoo red Shaixpere and had not forgotten dhe Middel Agez.

We crost dhe rode intoo a short narro lane betwene dhe gardenz, and came out agane intoo a wide rode, on wun cide ov which woz a grate and long bilding, tarning its gabelz awa from dhe hiwa, which I sau at wuns woz anudher publik groope. Oppozite too it woz a wide space ov grenery, widhout enny waul or fens ov enny kiand. I looct throo dhe treze and sau beyond dhem a pillaerd portico qwite familleyar too me--no les oald a frend, in fact, dhan dhe Brittish Muzeyum. It raadher took mi breth awa, amidst aul dhe strainj thingz I had cene; but I held mi tung and let Dik speke. Ced he:

"Yonder iz dhe Brittish Muzeyum, whare mi grate-grandfaadher moastly livz; so I woant sa much about it. Dhe bilding on dhe left iz dhe Muzeyum Market, and I think we had better tern in dhare for a minnute or too; for Gralox wil be wunting hiz rest and hiz oats; and I suppoze u wil

sta widh mi kinzman dhe grater part ov dhe da; and too sa dhe truith, dhare ma be sum wun dhare whoome I particularly wunt too ce, and perhaps hav a long tauk widh."

He blusht and cide, not aultuighedher widh plezhoor, I thaut; so ov cors I ced nuthing, and he ternd dhe hors under an archwa which braut us intoo a verry larj paivd qwodran'ghel, widh a big ciccamor tre in eech corner and a plashing fountane in dhe midst. Nere dhe fountane wer a fu market staulz, widh auningz over dhem ov ga striapt linnen cloth, about which sum pepel, moastly wimmen and children, wer mooving qwiyetly, loocking at dhe goodz expoazd dhare. Dhe ground flor ov dhe bilding round dhe qwodran'ghel woz occupide bi a wide arcade or cloister, whooze fancefool but strong arkitecchoor I cood not enuf admire. Here aulso a fu pepel wer saunteuring or citting reding on dhe benchez.

Dik ced too me apologetically: "Here az elshware dhare iz littel doowing too-da; on a Frida u wood ce it throngd, and ga widh pepel, and in dhe aafternoone dhare iz gennerally muzik about dhe fountane. Houwever, I daersa we shal hav a pritty good gadheuring at our mid-da mele."

We drove throo dhe qwodran'ghel and bi an archwa, intoo a larj handsome stabel on dhe udher cide, whare we spedely stauld dhe oald nag and made him happy widh hors-mete, and dhen ternd and wauct bak agane throo dhe market, Dik loocking raadher thautfool, az it ceemd too me.

I notiast dhat pepel coodnt help loocking at me raadher hard, and conciddeuring mi cloadhz and dhaerz, I didnt wunder; but whenever dha caut mi i dha made me a verry frendly cine ov greting.

We wauct strate intoo dhe forcort ov dhe Muzeyum, whare, exept dhat dhe ralingz wer gon, and dhe wispeuring bouz ov dhe treze wer aul about, nuthing ceemd chainjd; dhe verry pidjonz wer wheling about dhe bilding and clinging too dhe ornaments ov dhe peddiment az I had cene dhem ov oald.

Dik ceemd grone a littel abcent, but he cood not forbare ghivving me an

arkitecchooral note, and ced:

"It iz raadher an ugly oald bilding, iznt it? Menny pepel hav wunted too pool it doun and rebild it: and perhaps if werk duz reyally ghet scaers we ma yet doo so. But, az mi grate grandfaadher wil tel u, it wood not be qwite a straitforword job; for dhare ar wunderfool collecshonz in dhare ov aul kiandz ov antiqwiteze, beciadz an enormous liabrary widh menny exedingly butefool boox in it, and menny moast uesfool wunz az genuwine reccordz, texts ov ainshent werx and dhe like; and dhe wurry and anxyety, and even risk, dhare wood be in mooving aul dhis haz saivd dhe bildingz dhemcelvz. Beciadz, az we ced befor, it iz not a bad thing too hav sum reccord ov whot our forfaadherz thaut a handsome bilding. For dhare iz plenty ov labor and matereyal in it."

"I ce dhare iz," ced I, "and I qwite agry widh u. But nou hadnt we better make haist too ce yor grate-grandfaadher?"

In fact, I cood not help ceying dhat he woz raadher dalleying widh dhe time. He ced, "Yes, we wil go intoo dhe hous in a minnute. Mi kinzman iz too oald too doo much werk in dhe Muzeyum, whare he woz a custojan ov dhe boox for menny yeerz; but he stil livz here a good dele; indede I think," ced he, smiling, "dhat he loox uppon himcelf az a part ov dhe boox, or dhe boox a part ov him, I doant no which."

He hezzitated a littel lon'gher, dhen flushing up, took mi hand, and saying, "Cum along, dhen!" led me tooword dhe dor ov wun ov dhe oald offishal dwellingz.

CHAPTER 9: CONCERNING LUV

"Yor kinzman duznt much care for butefool bilding, dhen," ced I, az

we enterd dhe raadher drery clascical hous; which indede woz az bare az nede be, exopt for sum big pots ov dhe Joone flouwerz which stood about here and dhare; dho it woz verry clene and niasly whiatwosht.

"O I doant no," ced Dik, raadher abcently. "He iz ghetting oald, certainly, for he iz over a hundred and five, and no dout he duznt care about mooving. But ov cors he cood liv in a pritteyer hous if he liact: he iz not obliajd too liv in wun place enny mor dhan enny wun els. Dhis wa, Ghest."

And he led dhe wa upstaerz, and opening a dor we went intoo a fare-ciazd roome ov dhe oald tipe, az plane az dhe rest ov dhe hous, widh a fu nescessary pecez ov ferniachoor, and dhoze verry cimpel and even roode, but sollid and widh a good dele ov carving about dhem, wel deziand but raadher cruידly executed. At dhe ferdhest corner ov dhe roome, at a desk nere dhe windo, sat a littel oald man in a roomy oke chare, wel becooshond. He woz drest in a sort ov Norfoke jacket ov bloo cerj worn thredbare, widh brichez ov dhe same, and gra woosted stockingz. He jumpt up from hiz chare, and cride out in a vois ov concidderabel vollume for such an oald man, "Welcum, Dik, mi lad; Claraa iz here, and wil be mor dhan glad too ce u; so kepe yor hart up."

"Claraa here?" qwoath Dik; "if I had none, I wood not hav braut--At leest, I mene I wood--"

He woz stutteuring and confuezd, cleerly becauz he woz ancshous too sa nuthing too make me fele wun too menny. But dhe oald man, whoo had not cene me at ferst, helpt him out bi cumming forword and saying too me in a kiand tone:

"Pra pardon me, for I did not notice dhat Dik, whoo iz big enuf too hide enneboddy, u no, had braut a frend widh him. A moast hartly welcum too u! Aul dhe mor, az I aulmoast hope dhat u ar gowing too amuze an oald man bi ghivving him nuze from over ce, for I can ce dhat u ar cum from over dhe wauter and far of cuntreze."

He loockt at me thautfoolly, aulmoast ancshously, az he ced in a chainjd vois, "Mite I aask u whare u cum from, az u ar so cleerly a strain'ger?"

I ced in an abcent wa: "I uest too liv in In'gland, and nou I am cum bak agane; and I slept laast nite at dhe Hammersmith Ghest Hous."

He boud gravly, but ceemd, I thaut, a littel dissappointed widh mi aancer. Az for me, I woz nou loocking at him harder dhan good mannerz alloud ov; perhaps; for in truith hiz face, dride-appel-like az it woz, ceemd strainjly familleyar too me; az if I had cene it befor--in a loocking-glaas it mite be, ced I too micelf.

"Wel," ced dhe oald man, "wharevver u cum from, u ar cum among frendz. And I ce mi kinzman Richard Hammond haz an are about him az if he had braut u here for me too doo sumthing for u. Iz dhat so, Dik?"

Dik, whoo woz ghetting stil mor abcent-mianded and kept loocking unnezely at dhe dor, mannajjd too sa, "Wel, yes, kinzman: our ghest fiandz thingz much aulterd, and cannot understand it; nor can I; so I thaut I wood bring him too u, cins u no mor ov aul dhat haz happend widhin dhe laast too hundred yeez dhan enny boddy els duz.--Whots dhat?"

And he ternd tooword dhe dor agane. We herd footsteps outside; dhe dor opend, and in came a verry butefool yung woomman, whoo stopt short on ceying Dik, and flusht az red az a roze, but faist him neeverdheles. Dik loockt at her hard, and haaf reecht out hiz hand tooword her, and hiz whole face qwivverd widh emoashon.

Dhe oald man did not leve dhem long in dhis shi discumfort, but ced, smiling widh an oald manz merth:

"Dik, mi lad, and u, mi dere Claraa, I raadher think dhat we too oldsterz ar in yor wa; for I think u wil hav plenty too sa too eech udher. U had better go intoo Nelsunz roome up abuv; I no he haz gon

out; and he haz just bene curvveuring dhe waulz aul over widh meddeyeval boox, so it wil be pritty enuf even for u too and yor renude plezhoor."

Dhe gherl reecht out her hand too Dik, and taking hiz led him out ov dhe roome, loocking strate befor her; but it woz ezy too ce dhat her blushez came from happenes, not an'gher; az, indede, luv iz far mor self-conshous dhan roth.

When dhe dor had shut on dhem dhe oald man ternd too me, stil smiling, and ced:

"Francly, mi dere ghest, u wil doo me a grate cervice if u ar cum too cet mi oald tung waghing. Mi luv ov tauk stil abiadz widh me, or raadher groze on me; and dho it iz plezzant enuf too ce dheze youngsterz mooving about and playing tuighedher so cereyously, az if dhe whole werld depended on dhare kiscez (az indede it duz sumwhot), yet I doant think mi tailz ov dhe paast interest dhem much. Dhe laast harvest, dhe laast baby, dhe laast not ov carving in dhe market-place, iz history enuf for dhem. It woz different, I think, when I woz a lad, when we wer not so ashoord ov pece and continnuwous plenty az we ar nou--Wel, wel! Without pooting u too dhe qweschon, let me aask u dhis: Am I too concidder u az an enqwirer whoo noze a littel ov our moddern waze ov life, or az wun whoo cumz from sum place whare dhe verry foundaishonz ov life ar different from ourz,--doo u no enneething or nuthing about us?"

He looct at me keenly and widh growing wunder in hiz ize az he spoke; and I aancerd in a lo vois:

"I no oanly so much ov yor moddern life az I cood gadher from uzing mi ize on dhe wa here from Hammersmith, and from aasking sum qweschonz ov Richard Hammond, moast ov which he cood hardly understand."

Dhe oald man smiald at dhis. "Dhen," ced he, "I am too speke too u az--"

"Az if I wer a beying from anudher plannet," ced I.

Dhe oald man, whooze name, bi dhe bi, like hiz kinzmanz, woz Hammond, smiald and nodded, and wheling hiz cete round too me, bad me cit in a hevvy oke chare, and ced, az he sau mi ize fix on its cureyous carving:

"Yes, I am much tide too dhe paast, mi paast, u understand. Dheze verry pecez ov ferniachoor belong too a time befor mi erly daze; it woz mi faadher whoo got dhem made; if dha had bene dun widhin dhe laast fifty yeerz dha wood hav bene much cleveurer in execueshon; but I doant think I shood hav liact dhem dhe better. We wer aulmoast beeghinning agane in dhoze daze: and dha wer brisk, hot-hedded tiamz. But u here hou garroolous I am: aask me qweschonz, aask me qweschonz about enneething, dere ghest; cins I must tauk, make mi tauk proffitabel too u."

I woz cilent for a minnute, and dhen I ced, sumwhot nervously: "Excuze me if I am roode; but I am so much interested in Richard, cins he haz bene so kiand too me, a perfect strain'ger, dhat I shood like too aask a qweschon about him."

"Wel," ced oald Hammond, "if he wer not "kiand", az u caul it, too a perfect strain'ger he wood be thaut a strainj person, and pepel wood be apt too shun him. But aask on, aask on! doant be shi ov aasking."

Ced I: "Dhat butefool gherl, iz he gowing too be marrede too her?"

"Wel," ced he, "yes, he iz. He haz bene marrede too her wuns aulreddy, and nou I shood sa it iz pritty clere dhat he wil be marrede too her agane."

"Indede," qwoath I, wundeuring whot dhat ment.

"Here iz dhe whole tale," ced oald Hammond; "a short wun enuf; and nou I hope a happy wun: dha livd tuighedher too yeerz dhe ferst time; wer boath verry yung; and dhen she got it intoo her hed dhat she woz in luv widh sumboddy els. So she left por Dik; I sa *por* Dik, becauz he

had not found enny wun els. But it did not laast long, oanly about a yere. Dhen she came too me, az she woz in dhe habbit ov bringing her trubbelz too dhe oald carl, and aasct me hou Dik woz, and whedher he woz happy, and aul dhe rest ov it. So I sau hou dhe land la, and ced dhat he woz verry unhappy, and not at aul wel; which laast at enny rate woz a li. Dhare, u can ghes dhe rest. Claraa came too hav a long tauk widh me too-da, but Dik wil cerv her tern much better. Indede, if he hadnt chaanst in uppon me too-da I shoold hav had too hav cent for him too-morro."

"Dere me," ced I. "Hav dha enny children?"

"Yes," ced he, "too; dha ar staying widh wun ov mi dauterz at prezzent, whare, indede, Claraa haz moastly bene. I woodnt looze cite ov her, az I felt shoor dha wood cum tuighedher agane: and Dik, whoo iz dhe best ov good felloze, reyally took dhe matter too hart. U ce, he had no udher luv too run too, az she had. So I mannajd it aul; az I hav dun widh such-like matterz befor."

"Aa," ced I, "no dout u wunted too kepe dhem out ov dhe Divors Cort: but I supoze it often haz too cettel such matterz."

"Dhen u suppoze noncens," ced he. "I no dhat dhare uest too be such lunatik affaerz az divors-corts: but just concidder; aul dhe cacez dhat came intoo dhem wer matterz ov propperty qworrelz: and I think, dere ghest," ced he, smiling, "dhat dho u doo cum from anudher plannet, u can ce from dhe mere outside look ov our werld dhat qworrelz about private propperty cood not go on amungst us in our daze."

Indede, mi drive from Hammersmith too Bluimzberry, and aul dhe qwiyet happy life I had cene so menny hints ov; even apart from mi shopping, wood hav bene enuf too tel me dhat "dhe saicred riats ov propperty," az we uest too think ov dhem, wer nou no mor. So I sat cilent while dhe oald man took up dhe thred ov dhe discors agane, and ced:

"Wel, dhen, propperty qworrelz beying no lon'gher poscibel, whot remainz in dheze matterz dhat a cort ov lau cood dele widh? Fancy a cort for

enforcing a contract ov pashon or centiment! If such a thing wer neded az a reductio ad absurdum ov dhe enforsment ov contract, such a folly wood doo dhat for us."

He woz cilent agane a littel, and dhen ced: "U must understand wuns for aul dhat we hav chainjd dheze matterz; or raadher, dhat our wa ov loocking at dhem haz chainjd, az we hav chainjd widhin dhe laast too hundred yeerz. We doo not deceve ourcelvz, indede, or beleve dhat we can ghet rid ov aul dhe trubbel dhat becets dhe delingz betwene dhe cexez. We no dhat we must face dhe unhappenes dhat cumz ov man and woomman confuzing dhe relaishonz betwene nachooral pashon, and centiment, and dhe frendship which, when thingz go wel, softenz dhe awakenning from paacing illuezhonz: but we ar not so mad az too pile up degradaishon on dhat unhappenes bi en'gaging in sordid sqwobbelz about liavlehood and pozishon, and dhe pouwer ov tirannizing over dhe children whoo hav bene dhe rezults ov luv or lust."

Agane he pauzd awhile, and agane went on: "Caaf luv, mistaken for a herrowizm dhat shal be liaflong, yet erly waning intoo dissappointment; dhe inexpliccabel dezire dhat cumz on a man ov riper yeerz too be dhe aul-in-aul too sum wun woomman, whooze ordinary human kiandnes and human buty he haz ideyaliagd intoo superhuman perfecshon, and made dhe wun obgect ov hiz dezire; or laastly dhe rezonabel longing ov a strong and thautfool man too becum dhe moast intimate frend ov sum butefool and wize woomman, dhe verry tipe ov dhe buty and glory ov dhe werld which we luv so wel,--az we exult in aul dhe plezhoor and exaltaishon ov spirrit which goze widh dheze thingz, so we cet ourcelvz too bare dhe sorro which not unceldom goze widh dhem aulso; remembeuring dhoze lianz ov dhe ainshent powet (I qwote rufly from memmory wun ov dhe menny tranzlaishonz ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory):

For dhis dhe Godz hav fashond manz grefe and evil da
Dhat stil for man heraafter mite be dhe tale and dhe la.'

Wel, wel, tiz littel liacly ennehou dhat aul tailz shal be lacking, or aul sorro cuerd."

He woz cilent for sum time, and I wood not interrupt him. At laast he began agane: "But u must no dhat we ov dheze generaishonz ar strong and helthy ov boddy, and liv ezely; we paas our liavz in rezonabel strife widh naichoor, exercizing not wun cide ov ourcelvz oanly, but aul ciadz, taking dhe kenest plezhoor in aul dhe life ov dhe werld. So it iz a point ov onnor widh us not too be celf-centerd; not too suppoze dhat dhe werld must cece becauz wun man iz sorry; dhaerfor we shood think it foolish, or if u wil, crimminal, too exadgerate dheze matterz ov centiment and cencibility: we ar no mor incliand too eke out our centimental sorroze dhan too cherrish our boddely painz; and we reccognize dhat dhare ar udher plezhoorz beciadz luv-making. U must remember, aulso, dhat we ar long-livd, and dhat dhaerfor buty boath in man and woomman iz not so fleting az it woz in dhe daze when we wer berdend so hevvely bi celf-inflicted dizezez. So we shake of dheze greefs in a wa which perhaps dhe centimentalists ov udher tiamz wood think contemptibel and unherowik, but which we think nescessary and manlike. Az on dhe udher hand, dhaerfor, we hav ceest too be commershal in our luv-matterz, so aulso we hav ceest too be *arti fishally* foolish. Dhe folly which cumz bi naichoor, dhe unwizdom ov dhe immaichoor man, or dhe oalder man
caut in a trap, we must poot up widh dhat, nor ar we much ashaimd ov it; but too be convenshonally cencitive or centimental--mi frend, I am oald and perhaps dissappointed, but at least I think we hav caast of *sum* ov dhe folleze ov dhe oalder werld."

He pauzd, az if for sum werdz ov mine; but I held mi pece: dhen he went on: "At leest, if we suffer from dhe tirroranny and fickelnes ov naichoor or our one wunt ov expereyens, we niadher grimface about it, nor li. If dhare must be sundeuring betwixt dhoze whoo ment never too sunder, so it must be: but dhare nede be no pretext ov unity when dhe reyallity ov it iz gon: nor doo we drive dhoze whoo wel no dhat dha ar incapabel ov it too profes an undiyng centiment which dha cannot reyally fele: dhus it iz dhat az dhat monstrosity ov venal lust iz no lon'gher poscibel, so aulso it iz no lon'gher neded. Doant missunderstand me. U did not ceemd

shoct when I toald u dhat dhare wer no lau-corts too enfors contracts ov centiment or pashon; but so cureyously ar men made, dhat perhaps u wil be shoct when I tel u dhat dhare iz no code ov publik opinyon which taix dhe place ov such corts, and which mite be az tirannical and unrezonabel az dha wer. I doo not sa dhat pepel doant juj dhare naborz conduct, sumtiamz, doutles, unfaerly. But I doo sa dhat dhare iz no unvareying convenshonal cet ov ruilz bi which pepel ar jujd; no bed ov Procrusts too strech or cramp dhare miandz and liavz; no hipocritical excommunicaishon which pepel ar *forst* too pronouns, iadher bi unconcidderd habbit, or bi dhe unexpress thret ov dhe lescer interdict if dha ar lax in dhare hipocrisy. Ar u shoct nou?"

"N-o--no," ced I, widh sum hezitaishon. "It iz aul so different."

"At enny rate," ced he, "wun thing I think I can aancer for: whottevver centiment dhare iz, it iz reyal--and genneral; it iz not confiand too pepel verry speshally refiand. I am aulso pritty shoor, az I hinted too u just nou, dhat dhare iz not bi a grate wa az much suffeuring involvd in dheze matterz iadher too men or too wimmen az dhare uest too be. But excuze me for beying so prolix on dhis qweschon! U no u aasct too be treted like a beying from anudher plannet."

"Indede I thank u verry much," ced I. "Nou ma I aask u about dhe pozishon ov wimmen in yor sociyety?"

He laaft verry hartely for a man ov hiz yeerz, and ced: "It iz not widhout rezon dhat I hav got a reputaishon az a caerfool schoodent ov history. I beleve I reyally doo understand "dhe Emancipaishon ov Wimmen muivment" ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory. I dout if enny udher man nou alive duz."

"Wel?" ced I, a littel bit netld bi hiz merrement.

"Wel," ced he, "ov cors u wil ce dhat aul dhat iz a ded

controversy now. The men have no longer any opportunity of tyrannizing over the women, or the women over the men; both of which things took place in those old times. The women do what they can do best, and what they like best, and the men are neither jealous of it or injoyed by it. This is such a commonplace that I am almost ashamed to state it."

I said, "O; and legislation? do they take any part in that?"

Hammond smiled and said: "I think you may wait for an answer to that question till we get on to the subject of legislation. There may be novelty too in that subject also."

"Very well," I said; "but about this woman's question? I saw at the Ghost House that the women were waiting on the men: that seems a little like reaction doesn't it?"

"Does it?" said the old man; "perhaps you think housekeeping an unimportant occupation, not deserving of respect. I believe that was the opinion of the 'advanced' women of the nineteenth century, and there were male backers. If it is yours, I recommend to your notice an old Norwegian folk-lore tale called *The Man who minded the House*, or something of the kind; the result of which minding was that, after various tribulations, the man and the family were all hanging by the end of a rope, the man hanging half-way up the chimney, the rope dangling from the roof, which, after the fashion of the country, was over the side and sloping down to the ground. Hard on the rope, I think. Of course no such misfortune could happen to such a superior person as yourself," he added, chuckling.

I sat somewhat uneasy under this dry gibe. Indeed, his manner of treating this latter part of the question seemed to me a little disrespectful.

"Come, now, my friend," quoth he, "don't you see that it is a great pleasure to a clever woman to manage a house skillfully, and to do it so that all the house-maids about her look pleased, and are grateful to her?"

And dhen, u no, evvereboddy liax too be orderd about bi a pritty woomman: whi, it iz wun ov dhe plezzantest formz ov flertaishon. U ar not so oald dhat u cannot remember dhat. Whi, I remember it wel."

And dhe oald fello chucl d agane, and at laast faerly berst out laafing.

"Excuze me," ced he, aafter a while; "I am not laafing at enneething u cood be thinking ov; but at dhat cilly nianteenth-cenchoory fashon, current amungst rich so-cauld cultivated pepel, ov ignoring aul dhe steps bi which dhare daly dinner woz reecht, az matterz too lo for dhare lofty intelligens. Uesles iddeyots! Cum, nou, I am a "litterary man," az we qwere annimalz uest too be cauld, yet I am a pritty good cook micelf."

"So am I," ced I.

"Wel, dhen," ced he, "I reyally think u can understand me better dhan u wood ceme too doo, judging bi yor werdz and yor cilens."

Ced I: "Perhaps dhat iz so; but pepel pooting in practice commonly dhis cens ov interest in dhe ordinary occupaishonz ov life raadher startelz me. I wil aask u a qweschon or too prezzently about dhat. But I wunt too retern too dhe pozishon ov wimmen amungst u. U hav studdede dhe emancipaishon ov women biznes ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory: doant u remember dhat sum ov dhe "supereyor" wimmen wunted too emancipate dhe mor intelligent part ov dhare cex from dhe baring ov children?"

Dhe oald man groo qwite cereyous agane. Ced he: "I *doo* remember about dhat strainj pece ov baisles folly, dhe rezult, like aul udher folleze ov dhe pereyod, ov dhe hidjous claas tirroranny which dhen obtaind. Whot doo we think ov it nou? u wood sa. Mi frend, dhat iz a qweschon ezy too aancer. Hou cood it poscibly be but dhat maternity shood be hily onnord amungst us? Shoorly it iz a matter ov cors dhat dhe nachooral and nescessary painz which dhe mudher must go throo form a bond ov uenyon betwene man and woomman, an extraa stimmulus too luv and affecshon betwene

dhem, and dhat dhis iz universally reccogniazd. For dhe rest, remember dhat aul dhe *artifishal* berdenz ov mudherhood ar nou dun awa widh. A mudher haz no lon'gher enny mere sordid anxyeteze for dhe fuechoor ov her children. Dha ma indede tern out better or wers; dha ma dissappoint her hiyest hoaps; such anxyeteze az dheze ar a part ov dhe min'gld plezhoor and pane which goze too make up dhe life ov mankiand. But at leest she iz spaerd dhe fere (it woz moast commonly dhe certainty) dhat artifishal dissabilliteze wood make her children sumthing les dhan men and wimmen: she noze dhat dha wil liv and act according too dhe mezhoor ov dhare one facculteze. In tiamz paast, it iz clere dhat dhe "Society" ov dhe da helpt its Joodayik god, and dhe "Man ov Ciyens" ov dhe time, in vizzitting dhe cinz ov dhe faadherz uppon dhe children. Hou too revers dhis proces, hou too take dhe sting out ov hereddity, haz for long bene wun ov dhe moast constant caerz ov dhe thautfool men amungst us. So dhat, u ce, dhe ordinarily helthy woomman (and aulmoast aul our wimmen ar both helthy and at leest cumly), respected az a chiald-barer and rerer ov children, deziard az a woomman, luvd az a companyon, unnancshous for dhe fuechoor ov her children, haz far mor instinct for maternity dhan dhe por druj and mudher ov drudgez ov paast daze cood ever hav had; or dhan her cister ov dhe upper claacez, braut up in affected ignorans ov nachooral facts, reerd in an atmosfere ov min'gld proodery and prooreyens."

"U speke wormly," I ced, "but I can ce dhat u ar rite."

"Yes," he ced, "and I wil point out too u a token ov aul dhe bennefits which we hav gaind bi our fredom. Whot did u think ov dhe loox ov dhe pepel whoome u hav cum acros too-da?"

Ced I: "I cood hardly hav beleevd dhat dhare cood be so menmy good-looking pepel in enny civiliazd cuntry."

He crode a littel, like dhe oald berd he woz. "Whot! ar we stil civiliazd?" ced he. "Wel, az too our loox, dhe In'glish and Jootish blud, which on dhe whole iz predomminant here, uest not too projooce much buty. But I think we hav impruivd it. I no a man whoo haz a larj

collecshon ov portraits printed from fotograafs ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, and gowing over dhoze and comparing dhem with dhe evereda facez in dheze tiamz, poots dhe impruivment in our good loox beyond a dout. Nou, dhare ar sum pepel whoo think it not too fantastik too connect dhis increce ov buty directly with our fredom and good cens in dhe matterz we hav bene speking ov: dha beleve dhat a chiald born from dhe nachooral and helthy luv betwene a man and a woomman, even if dhat be tranzeyent, iz liacly too tern out better in aul waze, and espeshally in boddely buty, dhan dhe berth ov dhe respectabel commershal marrage bed, or ov dhe dul despare ov dhe druj ov dhat cistem. Dha sa, Plezhoor beeghets plezhoor. Whot doo u think?"

"I am much ov dhat miand," ced I.

CHAPTER 10: QWESCHONZ AND AANCERZ

"Wel," ced dhe oald man, shifting in hiz chare, "u must ghet on with yor qweschonz, Ghest; I hav bene sum time aanceuring dhis ferst wun."

Ced I: "I wunt an extraa werd or too about yor ideyaaz ov ejoocaishon; auldho I gadherd from Dik dhat u let yor children run wiald and didnt teech dhem enneething; and in short, dhat u hav so refiand yor ejoocaishon, dhat nou u hav nun."

"Dhen u gadherd left-handed," qwoath he. "But ov cors I understand yor point ov vu about ejoocaishon, which iz dhat ov tiamz paast, when dhe strughel for life,' az men uest too fraze it (*i.e.*, dhe strughel for a slaivz rashonz on wun cide, and for a bouncing share ov dhe slave-hoalderz privvilege on dhe udher), pincht "ejoocaishon" for moast pepel intoo a niggardly dole ov not verry accurate informaishon; sumthing too be swollode bi dhe beeghinner in dhe art ov livving whedher he liact it or

not, and woz hun'gry for it or not: and which had bene choode and digested over and over agane bi pepel whoo didnt care about it in order too cerv it out too udher pepel whoo didnt care about it."

I stopt dhe oald manz rizing roth bi a laaf, and ced: "Wel, *u* wer not taut dhat wa, at enny rate, so u ma let yor an'gher run of u a littel."

"Troo, troo," ced he, smiling. "I thank u for correcting mi il-temper: I aulwaze fancy micelf az livving in enny pereyod ov which we ma be speking. But, houwever, too poot it in a cooler wa: u expected too ce children thrust intoo scuilz when dha had reecht an age convenshonally suppoazd too be dhe joo age, whottever dhare vareying faccultaize and dispozishonz mite be, and when dhare, widh like disregard too facts too be subjected too a certane convenshonal cors ov "lerning." Mi frend, caant u ce dhat such a proceeding meenz ignoring dhe fact ov *groath*, boddely and mental? No wun cood cum out ov such a mil uninjoord; and dhoze oanly wood avoid beying crusht bi it whoo wood hav dhe spirrit ov rebelleyon strong in dhem. Forchoonaitly moast children hav had dhat at aul tiamz, or I doo not no dhat we shood ever hav reecht our prezzent pozishon. Nou u ce whot it aul cumz too. In dhe oald tiamz aul dhis woz dhe rezult ov *povverty*. In dhe nianteenth cenchoory, sociyety woz so mizzeraibly por, owing too dhe cistematiazd robbery on which it woz founded, dhat reyal ejoocaishon woz imposcibel for enneboddy. Dhe whole theyory ov dhare so-cauld ejoocaishon woz dhat it woz nescassary too shuv a littel informaishon intoo a chiald, even if it wer bi meenz ov torchoor, and accompanede bi twoddel which it woz wel none woz ov no uce, or els he wood lak informaishon liaflong: dhe hurry ov povverty forbade enneething els. Aul dhat iz paast; we ar no lon'gher hurrede, and dhe informaishon lize reddy too eech wunz hand when hiz one inclinaishonz impel him too ceke it. In dhis az in udher matterz we hav becum welthy: we can afford too ghiv ourcelvz time too gro."

"Yes," ced I, "but suppoze dhe chiald, ueth, man, nevvver wunts dhe informaishon, nevvver groze in dhe direcshon u mite hope him too doo:

suppoze, for instans, he objects too lerning arithmetik or maithemattix; u caant fors him when he *iz* grone; caant u fors him while he iz growing, and autnt u too doo so?"

"Wel," ced he, "wer u forst too lern arithmetik and maithemattix?"

"A littel," ced I.

"And hou oald ar u nou?"

"Sa fifty-cix," ced I.

"And hou much arithmetik and maithemattix doo u no nou?" qwoath dhe oald man, smiling raadher mockingly.

Ced I: "Nun whottever, I am sorry too sa."

Hammond laaft qwiyetly, but made no udher comment on mi admishon, and I dropt dhe subject ov ejoocaishon, perceving him too be hoaples on dhat cide.

I thaut a littel, and ced: "U wer speking just nou ov hous'hoaldz: dhat sounded too me a littel like dhe customz ov paast tiamz; I shood hav thaut u wood hav livd mor in publik."

"Falangstereze, a?" ced he. "Wel, we liv az we like, and we like too liv az a roole widh certane hous-maits dhat we hav got uest too. Remember, agane, dhat povverty iz extinct, and dhat dhe Fooreyerist falangstereze and aul dhare kiand, az woz but nachooral at dhe time, implide nuthing but a reffuge from mere destiachuishon. Such a wa ov life az dhat, cood oanly hav bene conceevd ov bi pepel surrounded bi dhe werst form ov povverty. But u must understand dhaerwidh, dhat dho cepparate hous'hoaldz ar dhe roole amungst us, and dho dha differ in dhare habbits mor or les, yet no dor iz shut too enny good-temperd person whoo iz content too liv az dhe udher hous-maits doo: oanly ov cors

it wood be unreasonabel for wun man too drop intoo a hous'hoald and bid dhe foke ov it too aulter dhare habbits too pleze him, cins he can go elshware and liv az he plezez. Houwever, I nede not sa much about aul dhis, az u ar gowing up dhe rivver widh Dik, and wil fiand out for yorcelf bi expereyens hou dheze matterz ar mannaijd."

Aafter a pauz, I ced: "Yor big tounz, nou; hou about dhem? Lundon, which--which I hav red about az dhe moddern Babbilon ov civilizaishon, ceemz too hav dissappeerd."

"Wel, wel," ced oald Hammond, "perhaps aafter aul it iz mor like ainshent Babbilon nou dhan dhe "moddern Babbilon" ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory woz. But let dhat paas. Aafter aul, dhare iz a good dele ov populaishon in placez betwene here and Hammersmith; nor hav u cene dhe moast poppulous part ov dhe toun yet."

"Tel me, dhen," ced I, "hou iz it toowordz dhe eest?"

Ced he: "Time woz when if u mounted a good hors and rode strate awa from mi dor here at a round trot for an our and a haaf; u wood stil be in dhe thik ov Lundon, and dhe grater part ov dhat wood be "slumz," az dha wer cauld; dhat iz too sa, placez ov torchoor for innocent men and wimmen; or wers, schooze for rering and breeding men and wimmen in such degradaishon dhat dhat torchoor shood ceme too dhem mere ordinary and nachooral life."

"I no, I no," I ced, raadher impaishently. "Dhat woz whot woz; tel me sumthing ov whot iz. Iz enny ov dhat left?"

"Not an inch," ced he; "but sum memmory ov it abiadz widh us, and I am glad ov it. Wuns a yere, on Ma-da, we hoald a sollem feest in dhoze eesterly commuenz ov Lundon too commemorate Dhe Clering ov Mizzery, az it iz cauld. On dhat da we hav muzik and daancing, and merry gaimz and happy feesting on dhe cite ov sum ov dhe werst ov dhe oald slumz, dhe tradishonal memmory ov which we hav kept. On dhat occaizhon dhe custom iz for dhe prittetest gherlz too cing sum ov dhe oald revolueshonary songz, and

dhoze which wer dhe groanz ov dhe discontent, wuns so hoaples, on dhe verry spots whare dhoze terribel criamz ov claas-merder wer committed da bi da for so menny yeerz. Too a man like me, whoo hav studdede dhe paast so dilligently, it iz a cureyous and tuching cite too ce sum butefool gherl, daintely clad, and croud widh flouwerz from dhe naboring meddoze, standing amungst dhe happy pepel, on sum mound whare ov oald time stood dhe reched apollogy for a hous, a den in which men and wimmen livd pact amungst dhe filth like pilchardz in a caask; livd in such a wa dhat dha cood oanly hav enjoord it, az I ced just nou, bi beying degraded out ov humannity--too here dhe terribel werdz ov threttening and lamentaishon cumming from her swete and butefool lips, and she unconshous ov dhare reyal mening: too here her, for instans, cinging Hoodz Song ov dhe Shert, and too think dhat aul dhe time she duz not understand whot it iz aul about--a tradgedy grone inconcevabel too her and her liscennerz. Think ov dhat, if u can, and ov hou gloreyous life iz grone!"

"Indede," ced I, "it iz difficult for me too think ov it."

And I sat woching hou hiz ize glitterd, and hou dhe fresh life ceemd too glo in hiz face, and I wunderd hou at hiz age he shood think ov dhe happenes ov dhe werld, or indede enneething but hiz cumming dinner.

"Tel me in detale," ced I, "whot lize eest ov Bluimzberry nou?"

Ced he: "Dhare ar but fu houzez betwene dhis and dhe outer part ov dhe oald citty; but in dhe citty we hav a thicly-dwelling populaishon. Our forfaadherz, in dhe ferst clerling ov dhe slumz, wer not in a hurry too pool doun dhe houzez in whot woz cauld at dhe end ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory dhe biznes qworter ov dhe toun, and whot later got too be none az dhe Swindling Kenz. U ce, dheze houzez, dho dha stood hidjously thik on dhe ground, wer roomy and faerly sollid in bilding, and clene, becauz dha wer not uezd for living in, but az mere gambling buiths; so dhe por pepel from dhe cleerd slumz took dhem for lodgingz and dwelt dhare, til dhe foke ov dhoze daze had time too think ov sumthing better for dhem; so dhe bildingz wer poold doun so gradjoowally dhat pepel got uest too living thicker on dhe ground dhare dhan in moast

placez; dhaerfor it remainz dhe moast poppulous part ov Lundon, or perhaps ov aul dheze ilandz. But it iz verry plezzant dhare, partly becauz ov dhe splendor ov dhe arkitecchoor, which goze ferdher dhan whot u wil ce elshware. Houwevver, dhis crouding, if it ma be cauld so, duz not go ferdher dhan a strete cauld Auldgate, a name which perhaps u ma hav herd ov. Beyond dhat dhe houzez ar scatterd wide about dhe meddoze dhare, which ar verry butefool, espeshally when u ghet on too dhe luvly rivver Le (whare oald Izaak Woltun uest too fish, u no) about dhe placez cauld Stratford and Oald Ford, naimz which ov cors u wil not hav herd ov, dho dhe Romanz wer bizzy dhare wuns uppon a time."

Not herd ov dhem! thaut I too micelf. Hou strainj! dhat I whoo had cene dhe verry laast remnant ov dhe plezzantnes ov dhe meddoze bi dhe Le destroid, shood hav herd dhem spoken ov widh plezzantnes cum bak too dhem in fool mezhoor.

Hammond went on: "When u ghet doun too dhe Temz cide u cum on dhe Dox, which ar werx ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, and ar stil in uce, auldho not so throngd az dha wuns wer, cins we discourrage centralizaishon aul we can, and we hav long ago dropt dhe pretenshon too be dhe market ov dhe werld. About dheze Dox ar a good fu houzez, which, houwevver, ar not inhabbited bi menny pepel permanently; I mene, dhoze whoo uze dhem cum and go a good dele, dhe place beying too lo and marshy for plezzant dwelling. Paast dhe Dox eestword and landword it iz aul flat paaschoor, wuns marsh, exopt for a fu gardenz, and dhare ar verry fu permanent dwellingz dhare: scaersly enneething but a fu shedz, and cots for dhe men whoo cum too look aafter dhe grate herdz ov cattel paaschooring dhare. But houwevver, whot widh dhe beests and dhe men, and dhe scatterd red-tiald ruifs and dhe big harix, it duz not make a bad hollida too ghet a qwiyet pony and ride about dhare on a sunny aafternoone ov autum, and look over dhe rivver and dhe craaft paacing up and doun, and on too Shooterz Hil and dhe Kentish uplandz, and dhen tern round too dhe wide grene ce ov dhe Escex marsh-land, widh dhe grate doamd line ov dhe ski, and dhe sun shining doun in wun flud ov peesfool lite over dhe long distans. Dhare iz a place cauld Canningz Toun, and ferdher out,

Cilvertoun, whare dhe plezzant meddoze ar at dhare plezzantest: doutles dha wer wuns slumz, and reched enuf."

Dhe naimz grated on mi ere, but I cood not explane whi too him. So I ced: "And south ov dhe rivver, whot iz it like?"

He ced: "U wood fiand it much dhe same az dhe land about Hammersmith. North, agane, dhe land runz up hi, and dhare iz an agreyabel and wel-bilt toun cauld Hampsted, which fitly endz Lundon on dhat side. It loox down on dhe north-western end ov dhe forrest u paast throo."

I smiald. "So much for whot woz wuns Lundon," ced I. "Nou tel me about dhe udher tounz ov dhe cuntry."

He ced: "Az too dhe big merky placez which wer wuns, az we no, dhe centerz ov manufacchoor, dha hav, like dhe brik and mortar dezzert ov Lundon, dissappeerd; oanly, cins dha wer centerz ov nuthing but "manufacchoor," and cervd no perpoce but dhat ov dhe gambling market, dha hav left les cianz ov dhare existens dhan Lundon. Ov cors, dhe grate chainj in dhe uce ov mecannical fors made dhis an ezy matter, and sum aproach too dhare brake-up az centerz wood probbaibly hav taken place, even if we had not chainjd our habbits so much: but dha beying such az dha wer, no sacrifice wood hav ceemd too grate a price too pa for ghetting rid ov dhe "manufacchooring districts," az dha uest too be cauld. For dhe rest, whottever cole or minneral we nede iz braut too graas and cent whidher it iz neded widh az littel az poscibel ov dert, confuezhon, and dhe distrescing ov qwiyet pepelz liavz. Wun iz tempted too beleve from whot wun haz red ov dhe condishon ov dhoze districts in dhe nianteenth cenchoory, dhat dhoze whoo had dhem under dhare pouwer wurrede, befould, and degraded men out ov mallice prepens: but it woz not so; like dhe mis-ejoocaishon ov which we wer tauking just nou, it came ov dhare dredfool poverty. Dha wer obliajd too poot up widh evvereething, and even pretend dhat dha liact it; wharaz we can nou dele widh thingz rezonaibly, and refuze too be sadld widh whot we doo not wunt."

I confes I woz not sorry too cut short widh a qweschon hiz glorificaishonz

ov dhe age he livd in. Ced I: "Hou about dhe smauler tounz? I suppoze u hav swept dhoze awa entiarly?"

"No, no," ced he, "it haznt gon dhat wa. On dhe contrary, dhare haz bene but littel clerans, dho much rebilding, in dhe smauler tounz. Dhare subberbz, indede, when dha had enny, hav melted awa intoo dhe genneral cuntry, and space and elbo-roome haz bene got in dhare centerz: but dhare ar dhe tounz stil widh dhare streets and sqwaerz and market-placez; so dhat it iz bi meenz ov dheze smauler tounz dhat we ov too-da can ghet sum kiand ov ideyaa ov whot dhe tounz ov dhe oalder werld wer like;--I mene too sa at dhare best."

"Take Oxford, for instans," ced I.

"Yes," ced he, "I suppoze Oxford woz butefool even in dhe nianteenth cenchoory. At prezent it haz dhe grate interest ov stil prezerving a grate mas ov pre-commershal bilding, and iz a verry butefool place, yet dhare ar menny tounz which hav becum scaersly les butefool."

Ced I: "In paacing, ma I aask if it iz stil a place ov lerning?"

"Stil?" ced he, smiling. "Wel, it haz reverted too sum ov its best tradishonz; so u ma imadgine hou far it iz from its nianteenth-cenchoory pozishon. It iz reyal lerning, nollej cultivated for its one sake--dhe Art ov Nollej, in short--which iz follode dhare, not dhe Commershal lerning ov dhe paast. Dho perhaps u doo not no dhat in dhe nianteenth cenchoory Oxford and its les interesting cister Caimbrij became deffiniatly commershal. Dha (and espeshally Oxford) wer dhe breeding placez ov a peculeyar claas ov paraciats, whoo cauld dhemcelvz cultivated pepel; dha wer indede cinnical enuf, az dhe so-cauld edjoocated claacez ov dhe da gennerally wer; but dha affected an exadgeraishon ov cinicizm in order dhat dha mite be thaut nowing and werldly-wize. Dhe rich middel claacez (dha had no relaishon widh dhe werking claacez) treted dhem widh dhe kiand ov contempchoowous toleraishon widh which a meddeyeval barron treted hiz gester; dho it must be ced dhat dha wer bi no meenz so plezzant az dhe oald gesterz wer, beying, in

fact, *dhe* borz ov sociyety. Dha wer laaft at, despiazd--and pade.
Which laast woz whot dha aimd at."

Dere me! thaut I, hou apt history iz too revers contemporary jujments.
Shoorly oanly dhe werst ov dhem wer az bad az dhat. But I must admit dhat
dha wer moastly prigz, and dhat dha *wer* commershal. I ced aloud,
dho mor too micelf dhan too Hammond, "Wel, hou cood dha be better
dhan dhe age dhat made dhem?"

"Troo," he ced, "but dhare pretenshonz wer hiyer."

"Wer dha?" ced I, smiling.

"U drive me from corner too corner," ced he, smiling in tern. "Let me
sa at leest dhat dha wer a por ceeqwens too dhe aspiraishonz ov Oxford
ov "dhe barbarous Middel Agez.""

"Yes, dhat wil doo," ced I.

"Aulso," ced Hammond, "whot I hav bene saying ov dhem iz troo in dhe
mane. But aask on!"

I ced: "We hav herd about Lundon and dhe manufacchooring districts and
dhe ordinary tounz: hou about dhe villagez?"

Ced Hammond: "U must no dhat tooword dhe end ov dhe nianteenth
cenchoory dhe villagez wer aulmoast destroid, unles whare dha became mere
adjuncts too dhe manufacchooring districts, or formd a sort ov minor
manufacchooring districts dhemcelvz. Houzez wer alloud too faul intoo
deca and acchoowal roowin; treze wer cut down for dhe sake ov dhe fu
shillingz which dhe por stix wood fech; dhe bilding became
inexprescibly mene and hidjous. Labor woz scaers; but wagez fel
neverdheles. Aul dhe smaul cuntry arts ov life which wuns added too dhe
littel plezhoorz ov cuntry pepel wer lost. Dhe cuntry projooce which
paast throo dhe handz ov dhe huzbandmen never got so far az dhare

mouths. Incredibel shabbenes and niggardly pinching raind over dhe feeldz and akerz which, in spite ov dhe roode and caerles huzbandry ov dhe tiamz, wer so kiand and bountefool. Had u enny incling ov aul dhis?"

"I hav herd dhat it woz so," ced I "but whot follode?"

"Dhe chainj," ced Hammond, "which in dheze matterz took place verry erly in our epok, woz moast strainjly rappid. Pepel floct intoo dhe cuntry villagez, and, so too sa, flung dhemcelvz uppon dhe frede land like a wiald beest uppon hiz pra; and in a verry littel time dhe villagez ov In'gland wer mor poppulous dhan dha had bene cins dhe forteenth cenchoory, and wer stil growing faast. Ov cors, dhis invaizhon ov dhe cuntry woz auqword too dele widh, and wood hav creyated much mizzery, if dhe foke had stil bene under dhe bondage ov claas monoppoly. But az it woz, thingz soone rited dhemcelvz. Pepel found out whot dha wer fit for, and gave up attempting too poosh dhemcelvz intoo occupaishonz in which dha must needz fale. Dhe toun invaded dhe cuntry; but dhe invaderz, like dhe worlike invaderz ov erly daze, yeelled too dhe influwens ov dhare surroundingz, and became cuntry pepel; and in dhare tern, az dha became mor numerous dhan dhe tounzmen, influwenst dhem aulso; so dhat dhe differens betwene toun and cuntry groo les and les; and it woz indede dhis werld ov dhe cuntry vivifide bi dhe thaut and briscnes ov toun-bred foke which haz projuist dhat happy and lezhoorly but eegher life ov which u hav had a ferst taist. Agane I sa, menny blunderz wer made, but we hav had time too cet dhem rite. Much woz left for dhe men ov mi erleyer life too dele widh. Dhe croode ideyaaz ov dhe ferst haaf ov dhe twenteyeth cenchoory, when men wer stil oprest bi dhe fere ov povverty, and did not look enuf too dhe prezzent plezhoor ov ordinary daly life, spoilt a grate dele ov whot dhe commershal age had left us ov external buty: and I admit dhat it woz but sloly dhat men recuverd from dhe injooreze dhat dha inflicted on dhemcelvz even aafter dha became fre. But sloly az dhe recuvery came, it *did* cum; and dhe mor u ce ov us, dhe clerer it wil be too u dhat we ar happy. Dhat we liv amidst buty widhout enny fere ov becumming effemminate; dhat we hav plenty too doo, and on dhe whole enjoi doowing it. Whot mor can we aask ov life?"

He pauzd, az if he wer ceking for werdz widh which too expres hiz thaut. Dhen he ced:

"Dhis iz hou we stand. In 'gland woz wuns a cuntry ov cleringz amungst dhe woodz and waists, widh a fu tounz intersperst, which wer fortrescez for dhe fudal army, markets for dhe foke, gadheuring placez for dhe craaftsmen. It dhen became a cuntry ov huge and foul wercshops and fouler gambling-denz, surrounded bi an il-kept, povverty-stricken farm, pillajd bi dhe maasterz ov dhe wercshops. It iz nou a garden, whare nuthing iz waisted and nuthing iz spoilt, widh dhe nescessary dwellingz, shedz, and wercshops scatterd up and down dhe cuntry, aul trim and nete and pritty. For, indede, we shood be too much ashaimd ov ourcelvz if we alloud dhe making ov goodz, even on a larj scale, too carry widh it dhe apperans, even, ov dezolaishon and mizzery. Whi, mi frend, dhoze houswiavz we wer tauking ov just nou wood teech us better dhan dhat."

Ced I: "Dhis cide ov yor chainj iz certainly for dhe better. But dho I shal soone ce sum ov dheze villagez, tel me in a werd or too whot dha ar like, just too prepare me."

"Perhaps," ced he, "u hav cene a tollerabel picchoor ov dheze villagez az dha wer befor dhe end ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory. Such thingz exist."

"I hav cene ceveral ov such picchoorz," ced I.

"Wel," ced Hammond, "our villagez ar sumthing like dhe best ov such placez, widh dhe cherch or mote-hous ov dhe naborz for dhare chefe bilding. Oonly note dhat dhare ar no tokenz ov povverty about dhem: no tumbel-down picchooresk; which, too tel u dhe truith, dhe artist uezhooally availd himself ov too vale hiz incapascity for drauwing arkitecchoor. Such thingz doo not pleze us, even when dha indicate no mizzery. Like dhe meddeyevalz, we like evvereething trim and clene, and orderly and brite; az pepel aulwaze doo when dha hav enny cens ov arkitecchooral pouwer; becauz

dhen dha no dhat dha can hav whot dha wunt, and dha woant stand enny noncens from Naichoor in dhare delingz widh her."

"Beciadz dhe villagez, ar dhare enny scatterd cuntry houzez?" ced I.

"Yes, plenty," ced Hammond; "in fact, exept in dhe waists and forrests and amungst dhe sand-hilz (like Hiand'hed in Surry), it iz not ezy too be out ov cite ov a hous; and whare dhe houzez ar thinly scatterd dha run larj, and ar mor like dhe oald collegez dhan ordinary houzez az dha uest too be. Dhat iz dun for dhe sake ov sociyety, for a good menny pepel can dwel in such houzez, az dhe cuntry dwellerz ar not necessarily huzbandmen; dho dha aulmoast aul help in such werk at tiamz. Dhe life dhat goze on in dheze big dwellingz in dhe cuntry iz verry plezzant, espeshally az sum ov dhe moast schoojous men ov our time liv in dhem, and aultuighedher dhare iz a grate varyyety ov miand and moode too be found in dhem which britenz and qwickenz dhe sociyety dhare."

"I am raadher cerpriazd," ced I, "bi aul dhis, for it ceemz too me dhat aafter aul dhe cuntry must be tolleraibly poppulous."

"Certainly," ced he; "dhe populaishon iz pritty much dhe same az it woz at dhe end ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory; we hav spred it, dhat iz aul. Ov cors, aulso, we hav helpt too populate udher cuntreze--whare we wer wunted and wer cauld for."

Ced I: "Wun thing, it ceemz too me, duz not go widh yor werd ov garden for dhe cuntry. U hav spoken ov waists and forrests, and I micelf hav cene dhe beeghinning ov yor Middelcex and Escex forrest. Whi doo u kepe such thingz in a garden? and iznt it verry waistfool too doo so?"

"Mi frend," he ced, "we like dheze pecez ov wiald naichoor, and can afford dhem, so we hav dhem; let alone dhat az too dhe forrests, we nede a grate dele ov timber, and suppoze dhat our sunz and sunz sunz wil doo dhe like. Az too dhe land beying a garden, I hav herd dhat dha uest too hav shrubbereze and rockereze in gardenz wuns; and dho I mite not

like dhe artifishal wunz, I ashoor u dhat sum ov dhe nachooral rockereze ov our garden ar werth ceying. Go north dhis summer and look at dhe Cumberland and Westmorland wunz,--whare, bi dhe wa, u wil ce sum shepe-feding, so dhat dha ar not so waistfool az u think; not so waistfool az forcing-groundz for froote out ov cezon, *I* think. Go and hav a look at dhe shepe-waux hi up dhe sloaps betwene In'gleborou and Pen-y-gwent, and tel me if u think we *waist* dhe land dhare bi not curveuring it widh factoreze for making thingz dhat noboddy wunts, which woz dhe chefe biznes ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory."

"I wil tri too go dhare," ced I.

"It woant take much trying," ced he.

CHAPTER 11: CONCERNING GUVVERNMENT

"Nou," ced I, "I hav cum too dhe point ov aasking qweschonz which I suppoze wil be dri for u too aancer and difficult for u too explane; but I hav forcene for sum time paast dhat I must aask dhem, wil I nil I. Whot kiand ov a guvvernment hav u? Haz republicanizm finally triyumft? or hav u cum too a mere dictatorship, which sum personz in dhe nianteenth cenchoory uest too proffeci az dhe ultimate outcum ov democracy? Indede, dhis laast qweschon duz not ceme so verry unrezonabel, cins u hav ternd yor Parlament Hous intoo a dung-market. Or whare doo u houz yor prezzent Parlament?"

Dhe oald man aancerd mi smile widh a harty laaf, and ced: "Wel, wel, dung iz not dhe werst kiand ov corrupshon; fertillity ma cum ov dhat, wharaz mere derth came from dhe udher kiand, ov which dhoze waulz wuns held dhe grate supporterz. Nou, dere ghest, let me tel u dhat our prezzent parlament wood be hard too houz in wun place, becauz dhe whole

pepel iz our parlament."

"I doant understand," ced I.

"No, I suppoze not," ced he. "I must nou shok u bi telling u dhat we hav no lon'gher enneething which u, a native ov anudher plannet, wood caul a guvvernment."

"I am not so much shoct az u mite think," ced I, "az I no sumthing about guvvernments. But tel me, hou doo u mannage, and hou hav u cum too dhis state ov thingz?"

Ced he: "It iz troo dhat we hav too make sum arrainjments about our affaerz, concerning which u can aask prezzently; and it iz aulso troo dhat evvereboddy duz not aulwaze agry widh dhe detailz ov dheze arrainjments; but, ferdher, it iz troo dhat a man no mor needz an elaborate cistem ov guvvernment, widh its army, navy, and polece, too fors him too ghiv wa too dhe wil ov dhe majorrity ov hiz *eeqwalz*, dhan he wunts a cimmilar maishenery too make him understand dhat hiz hed and a stone waul cannot occupi dhe same space at dhe same moment. Doo u wunt ferdher explanaishon?"

"Wel, yes, I doo," qwoath I.

Oald Hammond cetld himcelf in hiz chare widh a look ov enjoiment which raadher alarmd me, and made me dred a ciyentifik disqwizishon: so I cide and abided. He ced:

"I suppoze u no pritty wel whot dhe proces ov guvvernment woz in dhe bad oald tiamz?"

"I am suppoazd too no," ced I.

(Hammond) Whot woz dhe guvvernment ov dhoze daze? Woz it reyally dhe Parlament or enny part ov it?

(I) No.

(H.) Woz not dhe Parliament on dhe wun cide a kiand ov woch-committy citting too ce dhat dhe interests ov dhe Upper Claacez took no hert; and on dhe udher cide a sort ov bliand too delude dhe pepel intoo suppozing dhat dha had sum share in dhe mannajment ov dhare one affaerz?

(I) History ceemz too sho us dhis.

(H.) Too whot extent did dhe pepel mannage dhare one affaerz?

(I) I juj from whot I hav herd dhat sumtiamz dha forst dhe Parliament too make a lau too legalize sum aultraishon which had aulreddy taken place.

(H.) Enneething els?

(I) I think not. Az I am informd, if dhe pepel made enny attempt too dele widh dhe *cauz* ov dhare grevancez, dhe lau stept in and ced, dhis iz cedishon, revolt, or whot not, and slu or torchoord dhe rin'glederz ov such attempts.

(H.) If Parlament woz not dhe guvvernment dhen, nor dhe pepel iadher, whot woz dhe guvvernment?

(I) Can u tel me?

(H.) I think we shal not be far rong if we sa dhat guvvernment woz dhe Lau-Corts, bact up bi dhe excecutive, which handld dhe broote fors dhat dhe deluded pepel alloud dhem too uze for dhare one perpocez; I mene dhe army, navy, and polece.

(I) Rezonabel men must needz think u ar rite.

(H.) Nou az too dhoze Lau-Corts. Wer dha placez ov fare deling according too dhe ideyaaz ov dhe da? Had a por man a good chaans ov defending hiz propperty and person in dhem?

(I) It iz a commonplace dhat even rich men looct uppon a lau-sute az a dire misforchoone, even if dha gaind dhe cace; and az for a por wun--whi, it woz concidderd a mirrakel ov justice and beneficens if a por man whoo had wuns got intoo dhe cluchez ov dhe lau escaipt prizzon or utter roowin.

(H.) It ceemz, dhen, mi sun, dhat dhe guvvernment bi lau-corts and polece, which woz dhe reyal guvvernment ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, woz not a grate suxes even too dhe pepel ov dhat da, livving under a claas cistem which proclaimd ineqwollity and povverty az dhe lau ov God and dhe bond which held dhe werld tuighedher.

(I) So it ceemz, indede.

(H.) And nou dhat aul dhis iz chainjd, and dhe "riats ov propperty," which mene dhe clenching dhe fist on a pece ov goodz and crying out too dhe naborz, U shaant hav dhis!--nou dhat aul dhis haz dissappeerd so utterly dhat it iz no lon'gher poscibel even too gest uppon its abcerdity, iz such a Guvvernment poscibel?

(I) It iz imposcibel.

(H.) Yes, happely. But for whot udher perpoce dhan dhe protecshon ov dhe rich from dhe por, dhe strong from dhe weke, did dhis Guvvernment exist?

(I) I hav herd dhat it woz ced dhat dhare office woz too defend dhare one cittizenz against attak from udher cuntreze.

(H.) It woz ced; but woz ennewun expected too beleve dhis? For instans, did dhe In'glish Guvvernment defend dhe In'glish cittizen against dhe French?

(I) So it woz ced.

(H.) Dhen if dhe French had invaded In'gland and conkerd it, dha wood not hav alloud dhe In'glish weremen too liv wel?

(I, laafing) Az far az I can make out, dhe In'glish maasterz ov dhe In'glish weremen sau too dhat: dha took from dhare weremen az much ov dhare liavlehood az dha daerd, becauz dha wunted it for dhemcelvz.

(H.) But if dhe French had conkerd, wood dha not hav taken mor stil from dhe In'glish weremen?

(I) I doo not think so; for in dhat cace dhe In'glish weremen wood hav dide ov starvaishon; and dhen dhe French conqwest wood hav roowind dhe French, just az if dhe In'glish horcez and cattel had dide ov under-feding. So dhat aafter aul, dhe In'glish *weremen* wood hav bene no wers of for dhe conqwest: dhare French Maasterz cood hav got no mor from dhem dhan dhare In'glish maasterz did.

(H.) Dhis iz troo; and we ma admit dhat dhe pretenshonz ov dhe guvvernment too defend dhe por (*i.e.*, dhe uesfool) pepel against udher cuntreze cum too nuthing. But dhat iz but nachooral; for we hav cene aulreddy dhat it woz dhe funcshon ov guvvernment too protect dhe rich against dhe por. But did not dhe guvvernment defend its rich men against udher naishonz?

(I) I doo not remember too hav herd dhat dhe rich neded defens; becauz it iz ced dhat even when too naishonz wer at wor, dhe rich men ov eech naishon gambld widh eech udher pritty much az uezhoowal, and even soald eech udher wepponz whaerwidh too kil dhare one cuntremen.

(H.) In short, it cumz too dhis, dhat wharaz dhe so-cauld guvvernment ov protecshon ov property bi meenz ov dhe lau-corts ment destrucshon ov welth, dhis defens ov dhe cittizenz ov wun cuntry against dhoze ov anudher cuntry bi meenz ov wor or dhe thret ov wor ment pritty much

dhe same thing.

(I) I cannot deni it.

(H.) Dhaerfor dhe guvvernment reyally existed for dhe destrucshon ov welth?

(I) So it ceemz. And yet--

(H.) Yet whot?

(I) Dhare wer menny rich pepel in dhoze tiamz.

(H.) U ce dhe conceqwencez ov dhat fact?

(I) I think I doo. But tel me out whot dha wer.

(H.) If dhe guvvernment habichoowally destroid welth, dhe cuntry must hav bene por?

(I) Yes, certainly.

(H.) Yet amidst dhis povverty dhe personz for dhe sake ov whoome dhe guvvernment existed incisted on beying rich whottever mite happen?

(I) So it woz.

(H.) Whot must happen if in a por cuntry sum pepel incist on beying rich at dhe expens ov dhe udherz?

(I) Unnutterabel povverty for dhe udherz. Aul dhis mizzery, dhen, woz cauzd bi dhe destructive guvvernment ov which we hav bene speking?

(H.) Na, it wood be incorrect too sa so. Dhe guvvernment itcelf woz but dhe necessary rezult ov dhe caerles, aimles tirroranny ov dhe tiamz; it woz but dhe maishenery ov tirroranny. Nou tirroranny haz cum too an end, and

we no lon'gher nede such maishenery; we cood not poscibly uze it cins we ar fre. Dhaerfor in yor cens ov dhe werd we hav no guvvernment. Doo u understand dhis nou?

(I) Yes, I doo. But I wil aask u sum mor qweschonz az too hou u az fre men mannage yor affaerz.

(H.) Widh aul mi hart. Aask awa.

CHAPTER 12: CONCERNING DHE ARRAINJMENT OV LIFE

"Wel," I ced, "about dhoze "arrainjments" which u spoke ov az taking dhe place ov guvvernment, cood u ghiv me enny account ov dhem?"

"Nabor," he ced, "auldho we hav cimplifide our liavz a grate dele from whot dha wer, and hav got rid ov menny convenshonalliteze and menny sham wunts, which uest too ghiv our forfaadherz much trubbel, yet our life iz too complex for me too tel u in detale bi meenz ov werdz hou it iz arrainjd; u must fiand dhat out bi livving amungst us. It iz troo dhat I can better tel u whot we doant doo, dhan whot we doo doo."

"Wel?" ced I.

"Dhis iz dhe wa too poot it," ced he: "We hav bene livving for a hundred and fifty yeeرز, at leest, mor or les in our prezzent manner, and a tradishon or habbit ov life haz bene growing on us; and dhat habbit haz becum a habbit ov acting on dhe whole for dhe best. It iz ezy for us too liv widhout robbing eech udher. It wood be poscibel for us too contend widh and rob eech udher, but it wood be harder for us dhan refraning from strife and robbery. Dhat iz in short dhe foundaishon ov our life and our happenes."

"Wharaz in dhe oald daze," ced I, "it woz verry hard too liv widhout strife and robbery. Dhats whot u mene, iznt it, bi ghivving me dhe neggative cide ov yor good condishonz?"

"Yes," he ced, "it woz so hard, dhat dhoze whoo habichoowally acted faerly too dhare naborz wer cellebrated az saints and heroze, and wer looct up too widh dhe gratest revverens."

"While dha wer alive?" ced I.

"No," ced he, "aafter dha wer ded."

"But az too dheze daze," I ced; "u doant mene too tel me dhat no wun ever tranzgrescez dhis habbit ov good felloaship?"

"Certainly not," ced Hammond, "but when dhe tranzgreshonz ocker, evvereboddy, tranzgressorz and aul, no dhem for whot dha ar; dhe errorz ov frendz, not dhe habichoowal acshonz ov personz driven intoo enmity against sociyety."

"I ce," ced I; "u mene dhat u hav no "crimminal" claacez."

"Hou cood we hav dhem," ced he, "cins dhare iz no rich claas too brede ennemeze against dhe state bi meenz ov dhe injustice ov dhe state?"

Ced I: "I thaut dhat I understood from sumthing dhat fel from u a littel while ago dhat u had abollisht civil lau. Iz dhat so, litterally?"

"It abollisht itcelf, mi frend," ced he. "Az I ced befor, dhe civil lau-corts wer upheld for dhe defens ov private propperty; for noboddy ever pretended dhat it woz poscibel too make pepel act faerly too eech udher bi meenz ov broote fors. Wel, private propperty beying abollisht, aul dhe lauz and aul dhe legal "criamz" which it had manufacchoord ov cors came too an end. Dhou shalt not stele, had too be tranzlated intoo,

Dhou shalt werk in order too liv happely. Iz dhare enny nede too enfors dhat commaandment bi viyolens?"

"Wel," ced I, "dhat iz understood, and I agry widh it; but hou about criamz ov viyolens? wood not dhare occursens (and u admit dhat dha ocker) make crimminal lau nescenary?"

Ced he: "In yor cens ov dhe werd, we hav no crimminal lau iadher. Let us look at dhe matter clocer, and ce whens criamz ov viyolens spring. Bi far dhe grater part ov dheze in paast daze wer dhe rezult ov dhe lauz ov private propperty, which forbade dhe satisfacshon ov dhare nachooral deziarz too aul but a privileejd fu, and ov dhe genneral vizzibel cowershon which came ov dhoze lauz. Aul dhat cauz ov viyolent crime iz gon. Agane, menny viyolent acts came from dhe artifishal perverzshon ov dhe cecshoowal pashonz, which cauzd overwening gelloucy and dhe like mizzereze. Nou, when u look caerfoolly intoo dheze, u wil fiand dhat whot la at dhe bottom ov dhem woz moastly dhe ideyaa (a lau-made ideyaa) ov dhe woomman beying dhe propperty ov dhe man, whedher he wer huzband, faadher, brudher, or whot not. Dhat ideyaa haz ov cors vannisht widh private propperty, az wel az certane folleze about dhe "roowin" ov wimmen for following dhare nachooral deziarz in an illegal wa, which ov cors woz a convenshon cauzd bi dhe lauz ov private propperty.

"Anudher cognate cauz ov criamz ov viyolens woz dhe fammily tirranny, which woz dhe subgect ov so menny novvelz and storeze ov dhe paast, and which wuns mor woz dhe rezult ov private propperty. Ov cors dhat iz aul ended, cins fammileze ar held tuighedher bi no bond ov cowershon, legal or soashal, but bi muechoowal liking and affecshon, and evvereboddy iz fre too cum or go az he or she plezez. Ferdhermor, our standardz ov onnor and publik estimaishon ar verry different from dhe oald wunz; suxes in besting our naborz iz a rode too renoun nou cloazd, let us hope for ever. Eech man iz fre too exercize hiz speshal facculy too dhe utmoast, and evvery wun encurragez him in so doowing. So dhat we hav got rid ov dhe scouling envy, cupld bi dhe powets widh haitred, and shoorly widh good rezon; heeps ov unhappenes and il-blud wer cauzd bi it, which widh

irritabel and pashonate men--*i.e.*, energettik and active men--often led too viyolens."

I laaft, and ced: "So dhat u nou widhdrau yor admishon, and sa dhat dhare iz no viyolens amungst u?"

"No," ced he, "I widhdrau nuthing; az I toald u, such thingz wil happen. Hot blud wil are sumtiamz. A man ma strike anudher, and dhe stricken strike bak agane, and dhe rezult be a homicide, too poot it at dhe werst. But whot dhen? Shal we dhe naborz make it wers stil? Shal we think so porly ov eech udher az too suppoze dhat dhe slane man caulz on us too revenj him, when we no dhat if he had bene maimd, he wood, when in coald blud and abel too wa aul dhe cercumstaancez, hav forghivven hiz manner? Or wil dhe deth ov dhe slayer bring dhe slane man too life agane and cure dhe unhappenes hiz los haz cauzd?"

"Yes," I ced, "but concidder, must not dhe saifty ov sociyety be saifgarded bi sum punnishment?"

"Dhare, nabor!" ced dhe oald man, widh sum exultaishon "U hav hit dhe mark. Dhat *punnishment* ov which men uest too tauk so wiazly and act so foolishly, whot woz it but dhe expreshon ov dhare fere? And dha had nede too fere, cins dha--*i.e.*, dhe roolerz ov sociyety--wer dwelling like an armd band in a hostile cuntry. But we whoo liv amungst our frendz nede niadher fere nor punnish. Shoorly if we, in dred ov an occaizhonal rare homicide, an occaizhonal ruf blo, wer sollemly and legally too commit homicide and viyolens, we cood oanly be a sociyety ov feroashous couwardz. Doant u think so, nabor?"

"Yes, I doo, when I cum too think ov it from dhat cide," ced I.

"Yet u must understand," ced dhe oald man, "dhat when enny viyolens iz committed, we expect dhe tranzgressor too make enny atoanment poscibel too him, and he himcelf expects it. But agane, think if dhe destrucshon or cereyous injoory ov a man momentarely overcum bi roth or folly can be enny

atoanment too dhe commonwelth? Shoorly it can oanly be an addishonal injoory too it."

Ced I: "But suppoze dhe man haz a habbit ov viyolens,--kilz a man a yere, for instans?"

"Such a thing iz unnone," ced he. "In a sociyety whare dhare iz no punnishment too evade, no lau too triyumf over, remors wil certainly follo tranzgreshon."

"And lescer outbraix ov viyolens," ced I, "hou doo u dele widh dhem? for hidhertoo we hav bene tauking ov grate tradgedeze, I suppoze?"

Ced Hammond: "If dhe il-doower iz not cik or mad (in which cace he must be restraind til hiz cicnes or madnes iz cuerd) it iz clere dhat grefe and humileyaishon must follo dhe il-dede; and sociyety in genneral wil make dhat pritty clere too dhe il-doower if he shood chaans too be dul too it; and agane, sum kiand ov atoanment wil follo,--at dhe leest, an open acnollejment ov dhe grefe and humileyaishon. Iz it so hard too sa, I aask yor pardon, nabor?--Wel, sumtiamz it iz hard--and let it be."

"U think dhat enuf?" ced I.

"Yes," ced he, "and morover it iz aul dhat we *can* doo. If in addishon we torchoor dhe man, we tern hiz grefe intoo an'gher, and dhe humileyaishon he wood udherwize fele for *hiz* rong-doowing iz swollode up bi a hope ov revenj for *our* rong-doowing too him. He haz pade dhe legal pennalty, and can "go and cin agane" widh cumfort. Shal we commit such a folly, dhen? Remember Gezus had got dhe legal pennalty remitted befor he ced "Go and cin no mor." Let alone dhat in a sociyety ov eeqwalz u wil not fiand enny wun too pla dhe part ov torchoorer or jaler, dho menny too act az ners or doctor."

"So," ced I, "u concidder crime a mere spazmodik dizeze, which

reqwiarz no boddy ov crimminal lau too dele widh it?"

"Pritty much so," ced he; "and cins, az I hav toald u, we ar a helthy pepel gennerally, so we ar not liacly too be much trubld widh *dhis* dizeze."

"Wel, u hav no civil lau, and no crimminal lau. But hav u no lauz ov dhe market, so too sa--no regulaishon for dhe exchainj ov waerz? for u must exchainj, even if u hav no propperty."

Ced he: "We hav no obveyous individjoowal exchainj, az u sau dhis morning when u went a-shopping; but ov cors dhare ar regulaishonz ov dhe markets, vareying according too dhe circumstaancez and ghided bi genneral custom. But az dheze ar matterz ov genneral ascent, which noboddy dreemz ov obgecting too, so aulso we hav made no provizhon for enforcing dhem: dhaerfor I doant caul dhem lauz. In lau, whedher it be crimminal or civil, execueshon aulwaze folloze jujment, and sumwun must suffer. When u ce dhe juj on hiz bench, u ce throo him, az cleerly az if he wer made ov glaas, dhe poleesman too emprizzon, and dhe soalger too sla sum acchoowal living person. Such folleze wood make an agreyabel market, woodnt dha?"

"Certainly," ced I, "dhat meenz terning dhe market intoo a mere battel-feeld, in which menny pepel must suffer az much az in dhe battel-feeld ov boollet and bayonet. And from whot I hav cene I shood suppoze dhat yor marketting, grate and littel, iz carrede on in a wa dhat maix it a plezzant occupaishon."

"U ar rite, nabor," ced he. "Auldho dhare ar so menny, indede bi far dhe grater number amungst us, whoo wood be unhappy if dha wer not en'gajjd in acchoowally making thingz, and thingz which tern out butefool under dhare handz,--dhare ar menny, like dhe houskeperz I woz speking ov, whooze delite iz in administraishon and organizaishon, too uze long-taild werdz; I mene pepel whoo like keping thingz tuighedher, avoiding waist, ceying dhat nuthing stix faast ueslesly. Such pepel

ar thurroly happy in dhare biznes, aul dhe mor az dha ar deling
with acchoowal facts, and not meerly paacing counterz round too ce whot
share dha shal hav in dhe privvileejd taxaishon ov uesfool pepel, which
woz dhe biznes ov dhe commershal foke in paast daze. Wel, whot ar u
gowing too aask me next?"

CHAPTER 13: CONCERNING POLLITIX

Ced I: "Hou doo u mannage with pollitix?"

Ced Hammond, smiling: "I am glad dhat it iz ov *me* dhat u aask dhat
qweschon; I doo beleve dhat enneboddy els wood make u explane yorcelf,
or tri too doo so, til u wer cickend ov aasking qweschonz. Indede, I
beleve I am dhe oanly man in In'gland whoo wood no whot u mene; and
cins I no, I wil aancer yor qweschon breefly bi saying dhat we ar
verry wel of az too pollitix,--becauz we hav nun. If ever u make a
book out ov dhis conversaishon, poot dhis in a chapter bi itcelf, aafter dhe
moddel ov oald Horreboze Snaix in Iasland."

"I wil," ced I.

CHAPTER 14: HOU MATTERZ AR MANNAIJD

Ced I: "Hou about yor relaishonz with forrane naishonz?"

"I wil not affect not too no whot u mene," ced he, "but I wil tel
u at wuns dhat dhe whole cistem ov rival and contending naishonz which

plade so grate a part in dhe "guvvernment" ov dhe werld ov civilizaishon haz dissappeerd along widh dhe ineqwollity betwixt man and man in sociyety."

"Duz not dhat make dhe werld duller?" ced I.

"Whi?" ced dhe oald man.

"Dhe obliteraishon ov nashonal varyiyety," ced I.

"Noncens," he ced, sumwhot snappishly. "Cros dhe wauter and ce. U wil fiand plenty ov varyiyety: dhe landscape, dhe bilding, dhe diyet, dhe amuezments, aul vareyous. Dhe men and wimmen vareying in loox az wel az in habbits ov thaut; dhe coschoome far mor vareyous dhan in dhe commershal pereyod. Hou shood it ad too dhe varyiyety or dispel dhe dulnes, too cowers certane fammileze or triabz, often heterogeenyous and jaaring widh wun anudher, intoo certane artifishal and mecannical gruijs, and caul dhem naishonz, and stimulate dhare patreyotizm--*i.e.*, dhare foolish and enveyous predjoodicez?"

"Wel--I doant no hou," ced I.

"Dhats rite," ced Hammond chereley; "u can ezely understand dhat nou we ar frede from dhis folly it iz obveyous too us dhat bi meenz ov dhis verry divercity dhe different strainz ov blud in dhe werld can be cervisabel and plezzant too eech udher, widhout in dhe leest wunting too rob eech udher: we ar aul bent on dhe same enterprize, making dhe moast ov our liavz. And I must tel u whottevver qworrelz or misunderstandingz arize, dha verry celdom take place betwene pepel ov different race; and conceqwently cins dhare iz les unrezon in dhem, dha ar dhe mor reddely appeezd."

"Good," ced I, "but az too dhoze matterz ov pollitix; az too genneral differencez ov opinyon in wun and dhe same community. Doo u ascert dhat dhare ar nun?"

"No, not at aul," ced he, sumwhot snappishly; "but I doo sa dhat differencez ov opinyon about reyal sollid thingz nede not, and widh us doo not, cristallize pepel intoo parteze permanently hostile too wun anudher, widh different theyoreze az too dhe bild ov dhe univers and dhe progres ov time. Iznt dhat whot pollitix uest too mene?"

"Hm, wel," ced I, "I am not so shoor ov dhat."

Ced he: "I take, u, nabor; dha oanly *pretended* too dhis cereyous differens ov opinyon; for if it had existed dha cood not hav delt tuighedher in dhe ordinary biznes ov life; coodnt hav eten tuighedher, baut and soald tuighedher, gambld tuighedher, cheted udher pepel tuighedher, but must hav faut whennevrer dha met: which wood not hav suted dhem at aul. Dhe game ov dhe maasterz ov pollitix woz too cajole or fors dhe publik too pa dhe expens ov a lucshooreyous life and exiting amuezment for a fu cleex ov ambishous personz: and dhe *pretens* ov cereyous differens ov opinyon, belide bi evvery acshon ov dhare liavz, woz qwite good enuf for dhat. Whot haz aul dhat got too doo widh us?"

Ced I: "Whi, nuthing, I shood hope. But I fere--In short, I hav bene toald dhat polittical strife woz a nescessary rezult ov human naichoor."

"Human naichoor!" cride dhe oald boi, impechoowously; "whot human naichoor? Dhe human naichoor ov pauperz, ov slaivz, ov slave-hoalderz, or dhe human naichoor ov welthy fremen? Which? Cum, tel me dhat!"

"Wel," ced I, "I suppoze dhare wood be a differens according too cercumstaancez in pepelz acshon about dheze matterz."

"I shood think so, indede," ced he. "At aul events, expereyens shoze dhat it iz so. Amungst us, our differencez concern matterz ov biznes, and paacing events az too dhem, and cood not divide men permanently. Az a roole, dhe immejate outcum shoze which opinyon on a ghivven subject iz

dhe rite wun; it iz a matter ov fact, not ov speculaishon. For instans, it iz cleerly not ezy too nok up a polittical party on dhe qweschon az too whedher hamaking in such and such a cuntry-cide shal beeghin dhis weke or next, when aul men agry dhat it must at latest beeghin dhe weke aafter next, and when enny man can go down intoo dhe feeldz himcelf and ce whedher dhe ceedz ar ripe enuf for dhe cutting."

Ced I: "And u cettel dheze differencez, grate and smaul, bi dhe wil ov dhe majorrity, I suppoze?"

"Certainly," ced he; "hou els cood we cettel dhem? U ce in matterz which ar meerly personal which doo not affect dhe welfare ov dhe community--hou a man shal dres, whot he shal ete and drink, whot he shal rite and rede, and so forth--dhare can be no differens ov opinyon, and evereboddy duz az he plezez. But when dhe matter iz ov common interest too dhe whole community, and dhe doowing or not doowing sumthing affects evereboddy, dhe majorrity must hav dhare wa; unles dhe minorrity wer too take up armz and sho bi fors dhat dha wer dhe effective or reyal majorrity; which, houewver, in a sociyety ov men whoo ar fre and eeqwal iz littel liacly too happen; becauz in such a community dhe apparrent majorrity *iz* dhe reyal majorrity, and dhe udherz, az I hav hinted befor, no dhat too wel too obstruct from mere pig'heddednes; espeshally az dha hav had plenty ov opporchoonity ov pootting forword dhare cide ov dhe qweschon."

"Hou iz dhat mannajd?" ced I.

"Wel," ced he, "let us take wun ov our units ov mannajment, a commune, or a word, or a parrish (for we hav aul thre naimz, indicating littel reyal distincshon betwene dhem nou, dho time woz dhare woz a good dele). In such a district, az u wood caul it, sum naborz think dhat sumthing aut too be dun or undun: a nu toun-haul bilt; a clerans ov inconveenyent houzez; or sa a stone brij substiachooted for sum ugly oald iarn wun,--dhare u hav undoowing and doowing in wun. Wel, at dhe next ordinary meting ov dhe naborz, or Mote, az we caul it,

according too dhe ainshent tung ov dhe tiamz befor buroacracy, a nabor propozez dhe chainj, and ov cors, if evvereboddy agreze, dhare iz an end ov discushon, exept about detailz. Eeqwally, if no wun bax dhe propozer,--cecondz him,' it uest too be cauld--dhe matter drops for dhe time beying; a thing not liacly too happen amungst rezonabel men, houwever, az dhe propozer iz shoor too hav tauct it over widh udherz befor dhe Mote. But suppozing dhe affare propoazd and ceconded, if a fu ov dhe naborz dissagry too it, if dha think dhat dhe beestly iarn brij wil cerv a littel lon'gher and dha doant wunt too be bodherd widh bilding a nu wun just dhen, dha doant count hedz dhat time, but poot of dhe formal discushon too dhe next Mote; and meentime arguments pro and con ar fliying about, and sum ghet printed, so dhat evvereboddy noze whot iz gowing on; and when dhe Mote cumz tuighedher agane dhare iz a reggular discushon and at laast a vote bi sho ov handz. If dhe divizhon iz a cloce wun, dhe qweschon iz agane poot of for ferdher discushon; if dhe divizhon iz a wide wun, dhe minorrity ar aasct if dha wil yeeld too dhe mor genneral opinyon, which dha often, na, moast commonly doo. If dha refuze, dhe qweschon iz debated a therd time, when, if dhe minorrity haz not perceptibly grone, dha aulwaze ghiv wa; dho I beleve dhare iz sum haaf-forgotten roole bi which dha mite stil carry it on ferdher; but I sa, whot aulwaze happenz iz dhat dha ar convinst, not perhaps dhat dhare vu iz dhe rong wun, but dha cannot perswade or fors dhe community too adopt it."

"Verry good," ced I; "but whot happenz if dhe divizhonz ar stil narro?"

Ced he: "Az a matter ov principel and according too dhe roole ov such cacez, dhe qweschon must dhen laps, and dhe majorrity, if so narro, haz too submit too citting down under dhe status quo. But I must tel u dhat in point ov fact dhe minorrity verry celdom enforcez dhis roole, but gennerally yeeldz in a frendly manner."

"But doo u no," ced I, "dhat dhare iz sumthing in aul dhis verry like democracy; and I thaut dhat democracy woz concidderd too be in a moribund condishon menny, menny yeerz ago."

Dhe oald boiz ize twincl'd. "I graant u dhat our methodz hav dhat draubak. But whot iz too be dun? We caant ghet *ennewun* amungst us too complane ov hiz not aulwaze havving hiz one wa in dhe teeth ov dhe community, when it iz clere dhat *evvereboddy* cannot hav dhat indulgens. Whot iz too be dun?"

"Wel," ced I, "I doant no."

Ced he: "Dhe oanly aulternatiavz too our method dhat I can conceive ov ar dheze. Ferst, dhat we shood chooze out, or brede, a claas ov supereyor personz capabel ov judging on aul matterz widhout consulting dhe naborz; dhat, in short, we shood ghet for ourcelvz whot uest too be cauld an aristocracy ov intellect; or, cecondly, dhat for dhe perpoce ov safe-garding dhe fredom ov dhe individjoowal wil, we shood revert too a cistem ov private propperty agane, and hav slaivz and slave-hoalderz wuns mor. Whot doo u think ov dhoze too expengents?"

"Wel," ced I, "dhare iz a therd poscibillity--too wit, dhat evvery man shood be qwite independent ov evvery udher, and dhat dhus dhe tirroranny ov sociyety shood be abollisht."

He looct hard at me for a cecond or too, and dhen berst out laafing verry hartely; and I confes dhat I joind him. When he recuverd himcelf he nodd'd at me, and ced: "Yes, yes, I qwite agry widh u--and so we aul doo."

"Yes," I ced, "and beciadz, it duz not pres hardly on dhe minorrity: for, take dhis matter ov dhe brij, no man iz obliajd too werk on it if he duznt agry too its bilding. At leest, I suppoze not."

He smiald, and ced: "Shruidly poot; and yet from dhe point ov vu ov dhe native ov anudher plannet. If dhe man ov dhe minorrity duz fiand hiz felingz hert, doutles he ma releve dhem bi refuzing too help in bilding dhe brij. But, dere nabor, dhat iz not a verry effective

salv for dhe wuind cauzd bi dhe "tirranny ov a majorrity" in our sociyety; becauz aul werk dhat iz dun iz iadher benefishal or hertfool too evvery member ov sociyety. Dhe man iz bennefitted bi dhe brij-bilding if it ternz out a good thing, and hert bi it if it ternz out a bad wun, whedher he poots a hand too it or not; and meenwhile he iz bennefitting dhe brij-bilderz bi hiz werk, whottevver dhat ma be. In fact, I ce no help for him exept dhe plezhoor ov saying "I toald u so" if dhe brij-bilding ternz out too be a mistake and herts him; if it bennefits him he must suffer in cilens. A terribel tirranny our Communizm, iz it not? Foke uezd often too be wornd against dhis verry unhappenes in tiamz paast, when for evvery wel-fed, contented person u sau a thouzand mizzerabel starvellinz. Wharaz for us, we gro fat and wel-liking on dhe tirranny; a tirranny, too sa dhe truith, not too be made vizzibel bi enny miacroscope I no. Doant be afrade, mi frend; we ar not gowing too ceke for trubbelz bi cauling our pece and plenty and happenes bi il naimz whooze verry mening we hav forgotten!"

He sat muzing for a littel, and dhen started and ced: "Ar dhare enny mor qweschonz, dere ghest? Dhe morning iz waning faast amidst mi garroolity?"

CHAPTER 15: ON DHE LAK OV INCENTIVE TOO LABOR IN A COMMUNIST SOCIYETY

"Yes," ced I. "I woz expecting Dik and Claraa too make dhare apperans enny moment: but iz dhare time too aask just wun or too qweschonz befor dha cum?"

"Tri it, dere nabor--tri it," ced oald Hammond. "For dhe mor u aask me dhe better I am pleezd; and at enny rate if dha doo cum and fiand me in dhe middel ov an aancer, dha must cit qwiyet and pretend too liscen

til I cum too an end. It woant hert dhem; dha wil fiand it qwite amuzing enuf too cit cide bi cide, conshous ov dhare proximimity too eech udher."

I smiald, az I woz bound too, and ced: "Good; I wil go on tauking widhout noticing dhem when dha cum in. Nou, dhis iz whot I wunt too aask u about--too wit, hou u ghet pepel too werk when dhare iz no reword ov labor, and espeshally hou u ghet dhem too werk strennuwously?"

"No reword ov labor?" ced Hammond, graivly. "Dhe reword ov labor iz *life*. Iz dhat not enuf?"

"But no reword for espeshally good werk," qwoath I.

"Plenty ov reword," ced he--"dhe reword ov creyaishon. Dhe wagez which God ghets, az pepel mite hav ced time agone. If u ar gowing too aask too be pade for dhe plezhoor ov creyaishon, which iz whot exellens in werk meenz, dhe next thing we shal here ov wil be a bil cent in for dhe beeghetting ov children."

"Wel, but," ced I, "dhe man ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory wood sa dhare iz a nachooral dezire toowordz dhe procryaishon ov children, and a nachooral dezire not too werk."

"Yes, yes," ced he, "I no dhe ainshent platiachood,--wholy untroo; indede, too us qwite meningles. Fooreyer, whoome aul men laaft at, understood dhe matter better."

"Whi iz it meningles too u?" ced I.

He ced: "Becauz it implize dhat aul werk iz suffeuring, and we ar so far from thinking dhat, dhat, az u ma hav notiast, wharaz we ar not short ov welth, dhare iz a kiand ov fere growing up amungst us dhat we shal wun da be short ov werk. It iz a plezhoor which we ar afrade ov loozing, not a pane."

"Yes," ced I, "I hav notiast dhat, and I woz gowing too aask u about dhat aulso. But in dhe meentime, whot doo u pozzitiavly mene too ascert about dhe plezhoorabelnes ov werk amungst u?"

"Dhis, dhat *aul* werk iz nou plezhoorabel; iadher becauz ov dhe hope ov gane in onnor and welth widh which dhe werk iz dun, which cauzez plezhoorabel exiatment, even when dhe acchoowal werk iz not plezzant; or els becauz it haz grone intoo a plezhoorabel *habbit*, az in dhe cace widh whot u ma caul mecannical werk; and laastly (and moast ov our werk iz ov dhis kiand) becauz dhare iz consmous censhoowous plezhoor in dhe werk itcelf; it iz dun, dhat iz, bi artists."

"I ce," ced I. "Can u nou tel me hou u hav cum too dhis happy condishon? For, too speke plainly, dhis chainj from dhe condishonz ov dhe oalder werld ceemz too me far grater and mor important dhan aul dhe udher chain'gez u hav toald me about az too crime, pollitix, propperty, marrage."

"U ar rite dhare," ced he. "Indede, u ma sa raadher dhat it iz dhis chainj which maix aul dhe udherz poscibel. Whot iz dhe obgett ov Revolueshon? Shoorly too make pepel happy. Revolueshon havving braut its forduimd chainj about, hou can u prevent dhe counter-revolueshon from cetting in exept bi making pepel happy? Whot! shal we expect pece and stabillity from unhappenes? Dhe gadheuring ov graips from thornz and figz from thiscelz iz a rezonabel expectaishon compaerd widh dhat! And happenes widhout happy daly werk iz imposcibel."

"Moast obveyously troo," ced I: for I thaut dhe oald boi woz preeching a littel. "But aancer mi qweschon, az too hou u gaind dhis happenes."

"Breefly," ced he, "bi dhe abcents ov artifishal cowershon, and dhe fredom for evvery man too doo whot he can doo best, joind too dhe nollej ov whot producshonz ov labor we reyally wunted. I must admit dhat dhis nollej we reecht sloly and painfoolly."

"Go on," ced I, "ghiv me mor detale; explane mor foolly. For dhis subject interests me intensly."

"Yes, I wil," ced he; "but in order too doo so I must wery u bi tauking a littel about dhe paast. Contraast iz nescessary for dhis explanaishon. Doo u miand?"

"No, no," ced I.

Ced he, cetling himcelf in hiz chare agane for a long tauk: "It iz clere from aul dhat we here and rede, dhat in dhe laast age ov civilizaishon men had got intoo a vishous cerkel in dhe matter ov producshon ov waerz. Dha had reecht a wunderfool facillity ov producshon, and in order too make dhe moast ov dhat facillity dha had gradjoowally creyated (or alloud too gro, raadher) a moast elaborate cistem ov biying and celling, which haz bene cauld dhe Werld-Market; and dhat Werld-Market, wuns cet a-gowing, forst dhem too go on making mor and mor ov dheze waerz, whedher dha neded dhem or not. So dhat while (ov cors) dha cood not fre dhemcelvz from dhe toil ov making reyal nescessareze, dha creyated in a nevver-ending cereze sham or artifishal nescessareze, which became, under dhe iarn roole ov dhe aforced Werld-Market, ov eeqwal importans too dhem widh dhe reyal nescessareze which supported life. Bi aul dhis dha berdend dhemcelvz widh a prodidjous mas ov werk meerly for dhe sake ov keping dhare reched cistem gowing."

"Yes--and dhen?" ced I.

"Whi, dhen, cins dha had forst dhemcelvz too stagher along under dhis horribel berden ov unnescessary producshon, it became imposcibel for dhem too look uppon labor and its rezults from enny udher point ov vu dhan wun--too wit, dhe ceesles endevvor too expend dhe leest poscibel amount ov labor on enny artikel made, and yet at dhe same time too make az menny artikelz az poscibel. Too dhis "chepenning ov producshon", az it woz cauld, evvereething woz sacrificiast: dhe happenes ov dhe wercman at hiz werk, na, hiz moast elementary cumfort and bare helth, hiz foode, hiz

clodhiz, hiz dwelling, hiz lezhoor, hiz amueztment, hiz ejoocaishon--hiz life, in short--did not wa a grane ov sand in dhe ballans against dhis dire necescity ov "chepe producshon" ov thingz, a grate part ov which wer not werth projoojing at aul. Na, we ar toald, and we must beleve it, so overwhelming iz dhe evidens, dho menny ov our pepel scaersly *can* beleve it, dhat even rich and pouwerfool men, dhe maasterz ov dhe por devvilz aforced, submitted too liv amidst ciats and soundz and smelz which it iz in dhe verry naichoor ov man too abhor and fle from, in order dhat dhare richez mite bolster up dhis supreme folly. Dhe whole community, in fact, woz caast intoo dhe jauz ov dhis ravvenning monster, "dhe chepe producshon" forst uppon it bi dhe Werld-Market."

"Dere me!" ced I. "But whot happend? Did not dhare clevernes and facillity in producshon maaster dhis cayos ov mizzery at laast? Coodnt dha cach up widh dhe Werld-Market, and dhen cet too werk too devize meenz for releiving dhemcelvz from dhis feerfool taask ov extraa labor?"

He smiald bitterly. "Did dha even tri too?" ced he. "I am not shoor. U no dhat according too dhe oald sau dhe betel ghets uest too living in dung; and dheze pepel, whedher dha found dhe dung swete or not, certainly livd in it."

Hiz estimate ov dhe life ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory made me cach mi breth a littel; and I ced feebly, "But dhe labor-saving maisheenz?"

"Heda!" qwoath he. "Whots dhat u ar saying? dhe labor-saving maisheenz? Yes, dha wer made too "save labor" (or, too speke mor plainly, dhe liavz ov men) on wun pece ov werk in order dhat it mite be expended--I wil sa waisted--on anudher, probbaibly uesles, pece ov werk. Frend, aul dhare devicez for chepenning labor cimply rezulted in increcing dhe berden ov labor. Dhe appetite ov dhe Werld-Market groo widh whot it fed on: dhe cuntreze widhin dhe ring ov "civilizaishon" (dhat iz, organiazd mizzery) wer gluttet widh dhe aborshonz ov dhe market, and fors and fraud wer uezd unsparingly too "open up" cuntreze *outside* dhat pale. Dhis proces ov "opening up" iz a strainj wun too

dhoze whoo hav red dhe profeshonz ov dhe men ov dhat pereyod and doo not understand dhare practice; and perhaps shoze us at its werst dhe grate vice ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, dhe uce ov hipocrisy and cant too evade dhe responcebilly ov vicareyous ferocity. When dhe civviliazd Werld-Market cuvvetted a cuntry not yet in its cluchez, sum transparent pretext woz found--dhe supreshon ov a slavery different from and not so croowel az dhat ov commers; dhe pooshing ov a relidjon no lon'gher beleevd in bi its promoterz; dhe "rescu" ov sum desperado or homicidal madman whooze misdeedz had got him intoo trubbel amungst dhe natiavz ov dhe barbarous cuntry--enny stik, in short, which wood bete dhe dog at aul. Dhen sum boald, unprinciapl, ignorant advenchoorer woz found (no difficult taask in dhe daze ov competishon), and he woz briabd too "creyate a market" bi braking up whottever tradishonal sociyety dhare mite be in dhe duimd cuntry, and bi destroyng whottever lezhoor or plezhoor he found dhare. He forst waerz on dhe natiavz which dha did not wunt, and took dhare nachooral products in "exchainj," az dhis form ov robbery woz cauld, and dhaerbi he "creyated nu wunts," too supli which (dhat iz, too be alloud too liv bi dhare nu maasterz) dhe haples, helples pepel had too cel dhemcelvz intoo dhe slavery ov hoaples toil so dhat dha mite hav sumthing whaerwidh too perchace dhe nulliteze ov "civilizaishon."

"Aa," ced dhe oald man, pointing too dhe Muzeyum, "I hav red boox and paperz in dhare, telling strainj storeze indede ov dhe delingz ov civilizaishon (or organiazd mizzery) widh "non-civilizaishon"; from dhe time when dhe British Guvvernment delibberaitly cent blankets infected widh smaul-pox az chois ghifts too inconveenyent triabz ov Red-skinz, too dhe time when Africaa woz infested bi a man naimd Stanly, whoo--"

"Excuze me," ced I, "but az u no, time prescez; and I wunt too kepe our qweschon on dhe stratest line poscibel; and I wunt at wuns too ask dhis about dheze waerz made for dhe Werld-Market--hou about dhare qwollity; dheze pepel whoo wer so clever about making goodz, I suppoze dha made dhem wel?"

"Qwollity!" ced dhe oald man crustely, for he woz raadher pevish at beyng cut short in hiz story; "hou cood dha poscibly attend too such trifelz

az dhe qwollity ov dhe waerz dha soald? Dhe best ov dhem wer ov a louwish average, dhe werst wer transparent make-shifts for dhe thingz aasct for, which noboddy wood hav poot up widh if dha cood hav got enneething els. It woz a current gest ov dhe time dhat dhe waerz wer made too cel and not too uze; a gest which u, az cumming from anudher plannet, ma understand, but which our foke cood not."

Ced I: "Whot! did dha make nuthing wel?"

"Whi, yes," ced he, "dhare woz wun claas ov goodz which dha did make thurroly wel, and dhat woz dhe claas ov maisheenz which wer uezd for making thingz. Dheze wer uezhoowally qwite perfect pecez ov wercmanship, admirably adapted too dhe end in vu. So dhat it ma be faerly ced dhat dhe grate aicheevment ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory woz dhe making ov maisheenz which wer wunderz ov invenshon, skil, and paishens, and which wer uezd for dhe producshon ov mezhoorles qwontiteze ov werthles make-shifts. In truith, dhe onerz ov dhe maisheenz did not concidder enneething which dha made az waerz, but cimply az meenz for dhe enrichment ov dhemcelvz. Ov cors dhe oanly admitted test ov utillity in waerz woz dhe fianding ov biyerz for dhem--wize men or fuilz, az it mite chaans."

"And pepel poot up widh dhis?" ced I.

"For a time," ced he.

"And dhen?"

"And dhen dhe overtern," ced dhe oald man, smiling, "and dhe nianteenth cenchoory sau itcelf az a man whoo haz lost hiz cloadhaz whialst baidhing, and haz too wauk naked throo dhe toun."

"U ar verry bitter about dhat unlucky nianteenth cenchoory," ced I.

"Nachoorally," ced he, "cins I no so much about it."

He woz cilent a littel, and dhen ced: "Dhare ar tradishonz--na, reyal

historeze--in our fammily about it: mi grandfaadher woz wun ov its victimz. If u no sumthing about it, u wil understand whot he sufferd when I tel u dhat he woz in dhoze daze a genuwine artist, a man ov geenyus, and a revolueshonist."

"I think I doo understand," ced I: "but nou, az it ceemz, u hav reverst aul dhis?"

"Pritty much so," ced he. "Dhe waerz which we make ar made becauz dha ar neded: men make for dhare naborz uze az if dha wer making for dhemcelvz, not for a vaig market ov which dha no nuthing, and over which dha hav no controle: az dhare iz no biying and celling, it wood be mere insannity too make goodz on dhe chaans ov dhare beying wunted; for dhare iz no lon'gher ennewun whoo can be compeld too bi dhem. So dhat whottever iz made iz good, and thurroly fit for its perpoce. Nuthing can be made exopt for genuwine uce; dhaerfor no infereyor goodz ar made. Moreover, az aforced, we hav nou found out whot we wunt, so we make no mor dhan we wunt; and az we ar not drivven too make a vaast qwontity ov uesles thingz we hav time and rezorcez enuf too concidder our plezhoor in making dhem. Aul werk which wood be erxum too doo bi hand iz dun bi immensely impruivd maishenery; and in aul werk which it iz a plezhoor too doo bi hand maishenery iz dun widhout. Dhare iz no difficulty in fianding werk which suets dhe speshal tern ov miand ov evvereboddy; so dhat no man iz sacrificiast too dhe wunts ov anudher. From time too time, when we hav found out dhat sum pece ov werk woz too dissagreyabel or trubbelsum, we hav ghivven it up and dun aultuighedher widhout dhe thing projuist bi it. Nou, shoorly u can ce dhat under dheze circumstaancez aul dhe werk dhat we doo iz an exercize ov dhe miand and boddy mor or les plezzant too be dun: so dhat insted ov avoiding werk evvereboddy ceex it: and, cins pepel hav got defter in doowing dhe werk generaishon aafter generaishon, it haz becum so ezy too doo, dhat it ceemz az if dhare wer les dun, dho probbaibly mor iz projuist. I suppoze dhis explainz dhat fere, which I hinted at just nou, ov a poscibel scaercity in werk, which perhaps u hav aulreddy notiast, and which iz a feling on dhe increce, and haz bene for a scor ov yeerz."

"But doo u think," ced I, "dhat dhare iz enny fere ov a werk-fammine amungst u?"

"No, I doo not," ced he, "and I wil tel whi; it iz eech manz biznes too make hiz one werk plezzanter and plezzanter, which ov cors tendz toowordz razing dhe standard ov exellens, az no man enjoiz tarning out werk which iz not a credit too him, and aulso too grater deliberaishon in tarning it out; and dhare iz such a vaast number ov thingz which can be treted az werx ov art, dhat dhis alone ghivz emploiment too a hoast ov deft pepel. Agane, if art be inexhaustibel, so iz ciyens aulso; and dho it iz no lon'gher dhe oonly innocent occupaishon which iz thaut werth an intelligent man spending hiz time uppon, az it wuns woz, yet dhare ar, and I suppoze wil be, menny pepel whoo ar exited bi its conqwest ov difficultheze, and care for it mor dhan for enneething els. Agane, az mor and mor ov plezhoor iz imported intoo werk, I think we shal take up kiandz ov werk which projooce dezirabel waerz, but which we gave up becauz we cood not carry dhem on plezzantly. Moreover, I think dhat it iz oonly in parts ov Urope which ar mor advaanst dhan dhe rest ov dhe werld dhat u wil here dhis tauk ov dhe fere ov a werk-fammine. Dhoze landz which wer wuns dhe colloneze ov Grate Brittain, for instans, and espeshally Amerriicaa--dhat part ov it, abuv aul, which woz wuns dhe United staits--ar nou and wil be for a long while a grate rezors too us. For dheze landz, and, I sa, espeshally dhe nordhern parts ov Amerriicaa, sufferd so terribly from dhe fool fors ov dhe laast daze ov civilizaishon, and became such horribel placez too liv in, dhat dha ar nou verry baqword in aul dhat maix life plezzant. Indede, wun ma sa dhat for neerly a hundred yeez dhe pepel ov dhe nordhern parts ov Amerriicaa hav bene en'gajd in gradjoowally making a dwelling-place out ov a stinking dust-hepe; and dhare iz stil a grate dele too doo, espeshally az dhe cuntry iz so big."

"Wel," ced I, "I am exedingly glad too think dhat u hav such a prospect ov happenes befor u. But I shood like too aask a fu mor qweschon, and dhen I hav dun for too-da."

CHAPTER 16: DINNER IN DHE HAUL OV DHE BLUIMZBERRY MARKET

Az I spoke, I herd footsteps nere dhe dor; dhe lach yeilded, and in came our too luvverz, loocking so handsome dhat wun had no feling ov shame in loocking on at dhare littel-conceeld luv-making; for indede it ceemd az if aul dhe werld must be in luv widh dhem. Az for oald Hammond, he looct on dhem like an artist whoo haz just painted a picchoor neerly az wel az he thaut he cood when he began it, and woz perfectly happy. He ced:

"Cit down, cit down, yung foke, and doant make a noiz. Our ghest here haz stil sum qweschonz too aask me."

"Wel, I shood suppoze so," ced Dik; "u hav oanly bene thre ourz and a haaf tuighedher; and it iznt too be hoapt dhat dhe history ov too cenchooreze cood be toald in thre ourz and a haaf: let alone dhat, for aul I no, u ma hav bene wondeuring intoo dhe relmz ov geyografy and craaftsmanship."

"Az too noiz, mi dere kinzman," ced Claraa, "u wil verry soone be disterbd bi dhe noiz ov dhe dinner-bel, which I shood think wil be verry plezzant muzik too our ghest, whoo brefasted erly, it ceemz, and probbaibly had a tiring da yesterda."

I ced: "Wel, cins u hav spoken dhe werd, I beeghin too fele dhat it iz so; but I hav bene feding micelf widh wunder dhis long time paast: reyally, its qwite troo," qwoath I, az I sau her smile, O so prittely! But just dhen from sum touwer hi up in dhe are came dhe sound ov cilvery chiamz playing a swete clere choone, dhat sounded too mi unnaccustomd eerz like dhe song ov dhe ferst blacberd in dhe spring, and cauld a rush ov memmoreze too mi miand, sum ov bad tiamz, sum ov good, but aul swetend nou intoo mere plezhoor.

"No mor qweschonz nou befor dinner," ced Claraa; and she took mi hand az an affecshonate chiald wood, and led me out ov dhe roome and down staerz intoo dhe forcourt ov dhe Muzeyum, leving dhe too Hammondz too follo az dha pleezd.

We went intoo dhe market-place which I had bene in befor, a thinnish streme ov ellegantly {1} drest pepel gowing in along widh us. We ternd intoo dhe cloister and came too a richly moalded and carvd dorwa, whare a verry pritty dark-haerd yung gherl gave us eech a butefool bunch ov summer flouwerz, and we enterd a haul much higher dhan dhat ov dhe Hammersmith Ghest Hous, mor elabborate in its arkitecchoor and perhaps mor butefool. I found it difficult too kepe mi ize of dhe waul-picchoorz (for I thaut it bad mannerz too stare at Claraa aul dhe time, dho she woz qwite werth it). I sau at a glaans dhat dhare subjects wer taken from qwere oald-werld miths and imaginaishonz which in yesterdaze werld oanly about haaf a duzzen pepel in dhe cuntry nu enneething about; and when dhe too Hammondz sat down oppozite too us, I ced too dhe oald man, pointing too dhe freze:

"Hou strainj too ce such subjects here!"

"Whi?" ced he. "I doant ce whi u shood be cerpriazd; evvereboddy noze dhe tailz; and dha ar graisfool and plezzant subjects, not too tradgik for a place whare pepel moastly ete and drink and amuze dhemcelvz, and yet fool ov incident."

I smiald, and ced: "Wel, I scaersly expected too fiand reccord ov dhe Cevven Swonz and dhe King ov dhe Goalden Mountane and Faithfool Henry, and such cureyous plezzant imaginaishonz az Jacob Grim got tuighedher from dhe chiald'hood ov dhe werld, baerly lin'gheuring even in hiz time: I shood hav thaut u wood hav forgotten such chialdishnes bi dhis time."

Dhe oald man smiald, and ced nuthing; but Dik ternd raadher red, and broke out:

"Whot *doo* u mene, ghest? I think dhem verry butefool, I mene not oonly dhe picchoorz, but dhe storeze; and when we wer children we uest too imadgine dhem gowing on in evvery wood-end, bi dhe bite ov evvery streme: evvery hous in dhe feeldz woz dhe Fareland Kingz Hous too us. Doant u remember, Claraa?"

"Yes," she ced; and it ceemd too me az if a slite cloud came over her fare face. I woz gowing too speke too her on dhe subgect, when dhe pritty waitrescez came too us smiling, and chatteuring sweetly like rede worblerz bi dhe river cide, and fel too ghivving us our dinner. Az too dhis, az at our brecfast, evvereething woz cooct and cervd widh a daintenes which shode dhat dhoze whoo had prepaerd it wer interested in it; but dhare woz no exes iadher ov qwontity or ov gormandize; evvereething woz cimpel, dho so exellent ov its kiand; and it woz made clere too us dhat dhis woz no feest, oonly an ordinary mele. Dhe glaas, crockery, and plate wer verry butefool too mi ize, uest too dhe studdy ov meddeyeval art; but a nianteenth-cenchoory club-haunter wood, I daersa, hav found dhem ruf and lacking in finnish; dhe crockery beying led-glaizd pot-ware, dho butefoolly ornamented; dhe oonly porcelane beying here and dhare a pece ov oald oreyental ware. Dhe glaas, agane, dho ellegant and qwaint, and verry varede in form, woz sumwhot bubld and horneyer in texchoor dhan dhe commershal artikelz ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory. Dhe ferniachoor and genneral fittingz ov dhe haul wer much ov a pece widh dhe tabel-ghere, butefool in form and hily ornamented, but widhout dhe commershal "finnish" ov dhe joinerz and cabbinet-makerz ov our time. Widhaul, dhare woz a total abcens ov whot dhe nianteenth cenchoory caulz "cumfort"--dhat iz, stuffy inconveenyens; so dhat, even apart from dhe deliatfool exiatment ov dhe da, I had never eten mi dinner so plezzantly befor.

When we had dun eting, and wer citting a littel while, widh a bottel ov verry good Bordo wine befor us, Claraa came bak too dhe qweschon ov dhe subgect-matter ov dhe picchoorz, az dho it had trubld her.

She looct up at dhem, and ced: "Hou iz it dhat dho we ar so interested widh our life for dhe moast part, yet when pepel take too

riting powemz or painting picchoorz dha celdom dele widh our moddern life, or if dha doo, take good care too make dhare powemz or picchoorz unlike dhat life? Ar we not good enuf too paint ourcelvz? Hou iz it dhat we fiand dhe dredfool tiamz ov dhe paast so interesting too us--in picchoorz and powetry?"

Oald Hammond smiald. "It aulwaze woz so, and I suppoze aulwaze wil be," ced he, "houwever it ma be explaind. It iz troo dhat in dhe nianteenth cenchoory, when dhare woz so littel art and so much tauk about it, dhare woz a theyory dhat art and imadginative litteraichoor aut too dele widh contemporary life; but dha nevver did so; for, if dhare woz enny pretens ov it, dhe author aulwaze took care (az Claraa hinted just nou) too disghize, or exadgerate, or ideyalize, and in sum wa or anudher make it strainj; so dhat, for aul dhe vericimilliachood dhare woz, he mite just az wel hav delt widh dhe tiamz ov dhe Faroze."

"Wel," ced Dik, "shoorly it iz but nachooral too like dheze thingz strainj; just az when we wer children, az I ced just nou, we uest too pretend too be so-and-so in such-and-such a place. Dhats whot dheze picchoorz and powemz doo; and whi shoodnt dha?"

"Dhou hast hit it, Dik," qwoath oald Hammond; "it iz dhe chiald-like part ov us dhat projoocez werx ov imaginaishon. When we ar children time paacez so slo widh us dhat we ceme too hav time for evvereething."

He cide, and dhen smiald and ced: "At leest let us rejois dhat we hav got bak our chiald'hood agane. I drink too dhe daze dhat ar!"

"Cecond chiald'hood," ced I in a lo vois, and dhen blusht at mi dubbel ruidnes, and hoapt dhat he hadnt herd. But he had, and ternd too me smiling, and ced: "Yes, whi not? And for mi part, I hope it ma laast long; and dhat dhe werldz next pereyod ov wize and unhappy manhood, if dhat shood happen, wil spedely lede us too a therd chiald'hood: if indede dhis age be not our therd. Meentime, mi frend, u must no dhat we ar too happy, boath individjoowally and collectiavly, too trubbel ourcelvz about whot iz too cum heraafter."

"Wel, for mi part," ced Claraa, "I wish we wer interesting enuf too be ritten or painted about."

Dik aancerd her widh sum luvverz speech, imposcibel too be ritten down, and dhen we sat qwiyet a littel.

CHAPTER 17: HOU DHE CHAINJ CAME

Dik broke dhe cilens at laast, saying: "Ghest, forghiv us for a littel aafter-dinner dulnes. Whot wood u like too doo? Shal we hav out Gralox and trot bak too Hammersmith? or wil u cum widh us and here sum Welsh foke cing in a haul cloce bi here? or wood u like prezzently too cum widh me intoo dhe Citty and ce sum reyally fine bilding? or--whot shal it be?"

"Wel," ced I, "az I am a strain'ger, I must let u chooze for me."

In point ov fact, I did not bi enny meenz wunt too be "amuezd" just dhen; and aulso I raadher felt az if dhe oald man, widh hiz nollej ov paast tiamz, and even a kiand ov inverted cimpathy for dhem cauzd bi hiz active haitred ov dhem, woz az it wer a blanket for me against dhe coald ov dhis verry nu werld, whare I woz, so too sa, stript bare ov evvery habichoowal thaut and wa ov acting; and I did not wunt too leve him too soone. He came too mi rescu at wuns, and ced--

"Wate a bit, Dik; dhare iz sumwun els too be consulted beciadz u and dhe ghest here, and dhat iz I. I am not gowing too looze dhe plezhoor ov hiz cumpany just nou, espeshally az I no he haz sumthing els too aask me. So go too yor Welshmen, bi aul meenz; but ferst ov aul bring us anudher bottel ov wine too dhis nook, and dhen be of az soone az u like;

and cum agane and fech our frend too go westword, but not too soone."

Dik nodded smilingly, and dhe oald man and I wer soone alone in dhe grate haul, dhe aafternoone sun gleeming on dhe red wine in our taul qwaint-shaipt glaacez. Dhen ced Hammond:

"Duz enneething espeshally puzzel u about our wa ov livving, nou u hav herd a good dele and cene a littel ov it?"

Ced I: "I think whot puzzelz me moast iz hou it aul came about."

"It wel ma," ced he, "so grate az dhe chainj iz. It wood be difficult indede too tel u dhe whole story, perhaps imoscibel: nollej, discontent, trechery, dissappoinment, roowin, mizzery, despare--dhoze whoo werct for dhe chainj becauz dha cood ce ferdher dhan udher pepel went throo aul dheze fazez ov suffeuring; and doutles aul dhe time dhe moast ov men looct on, not nowing whot woz doowing, thinking it aul a matter ov cors, like dhe rizing and cetting ov dhe sun--and indede it woz so."

"Tel me wun thing, if u can," ced I. "Did dhe chainj, dhe revolueshon it uest too be cauld, cum peesfoolly?"

"Peesfoolly?" ced he; "whot pece woz dhare amungst dhoze por confuezd rechez ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory? It woz wor from beeghinning too end: bitter wor, til hope and plezhoor poot an end too it."

"Doo u mene acchoowal fiting widh wepponz?" ced I, "or dhe striax and lok-outs and starvaishon ov which we hav herd?"

"Boath, boath," he ced. "Az a matter ov fact, dhe history ov dhe terribel pereyod ov tranzishon from commershal slavery too fredom ma dhus be summariazd. When dhe hope ov reyalizing a communal condishon ov life for aul men aroze, qwite late in dhe nianteenth cenchoory, dhe pouwer ov dhe middel claacez, dhe dhen tirants ov sociyety, woz so enormous and crushing, dhat too aulmoast aul men, even dhoze whoo had, u ma sa despite

dhemcelvz, despite dhare rezon and jujment, conceevd such hoaps, it ceemd a dreme. So much woz dhis dhe cace dhat sum ov dhoze mor enlitend men whoo wer dhen cauld Soashalists, auldho dha wel nu, and even stated in publik, dhat dhe oanly rezonabel condishon ov Sociyety woz dhat ov pure Communizm (such az u nou ce around u), yet shrunk from whot ceemd too dhem dhe barren taask ov preeching dhe reyalizaishon ov a happy dreme. Looeking bak nou, we can ce dhat dhe grate motive-pouwer ov dhe chainj woz a longing for fredom and eqwollity, akin if u pleze too dhe unrezonabel pashon ov dhe luvver; a cicnes ov hart dhat regected widh loadhing dhe aimles sollitary life ov dhe wel-too-doo edjoocated man ov dhat time: frazez, mi dere frend, which hav lost dhare mening too us ov dhe prezzent da; so far remuivd we ar from dhe dredfool facts which dha reprezent.

"Wel, dheze men, dho conshous ov dhis feling, had no faith in it, az a meenz ov bringing about dhe chainj. Nor woz dhat wunderfool: for loocking around dhem dha sau dhe huge mas ov dhe oprest claacez too much berdend widh dhe mizzery ov dhare liavz, and too much overwhelmd bi dhe celfishnes ov mizzery, too be abel too form a concepshon ov enny escape from it exept bi dhe ordinary wa prescriabd bi dhe cistem ov slavery under which dha livd; which woz nuthing mor dhan a remote chaans ov climing out ov dhe oprest intoo dhe oprescing claas.

"Dhaerfor, dho dha nu dhat dhe oanly rezonabel ame for dhoze whoo wood better dhe werld woz a condishon ov eqwollity; in dhare impaishens and despere dha mannajd too convins dhemcelvz dhat if dha cood bi hook or bi crook ghet dhe maishenery ov producshon and dhe mannajment ov propperty so aulterd dhat dhe "lower claacez" (so dhe horribel werd ran) mite hav dhare slavery sunwhot ameleyorated, dha wood be reddy too fit intoo dhis maishenery, and wood uze it for betteuring dhare condishon stil mor and stil mor, until at laast dhe rezult wood be a practical eqwollity (dha wer verry fond ov uzing dhe werd "practical"), becauz "dhe rich" wood be forst too pa so much for keping "dhe por" in a tollerabel condishon dhat dhe condishon ov richez wood becum no lon'gher vallowabel and wood gradjoowally di out. Doo u follo me?"

"Partly," ced I. "Go on."

Ced oald Hammond: "Wel, cins u follo me, u wil ce dhat az a theyory dhis woz not aultuighedher unrezonabel; but "practically," it ternd out a falure."

"Hou so?" ced I.

"Wel, doant u ce," ced he, "becauz it involvd dhe making ov a maishenery bi dhoze whoo didnt no whot dha wunted dhe maisheenz too doo. So far az dhe mascez ov dhe oprest claas ferdherd dhis skeme ov impruivment, dha did it too ghet dhemcelvz impruivd slave-rashonz--az menny ov dhem az cood. And if dhoze claacez had reyally bene incapabel ov beying tucht bi dhat instinct which projuist dhe pashon for fredom and eqwollity aforced, whot wood hav happend, I think, wood hav bene dhis: dhat a certane part ov dhe werking claacez wood hav bene so far impruivd in condishon dhat dha wood hav aproacht dhe condishon ov dhe midling rich men; but belo dhem wood hav bene a grate claas ov moast mizzerabel slaivz, whooze slavery wood hav bene far mor hoaples dhan dhe oalder claas-slavery had bene."

"Whot stood in dhe wa ov dhis?" ced I.

"Whi, ov cors," ced he, "just dhat instinct for fredom aforced. It iz troo dhat dhe slave-claas cood not conceive dhe happenes ov a fre life. Yet dha groo too understand (and verry spedely too) dhat dha wer oprest bi dhare maasterz, and dha ashuimd, u ce hou justly, dhat dha cood doo widhout dhem, dho perhaps dha scaers nu hou; so dhat it came too dhis, dhat dho dha cood not look forword too dhe happenes or pece ov dhe freman, dha did at leest look forword too dhe wor which a vaig hope toald dhem wood bring dhat pece about."

"Cood u tel me raadher mor cloasly whot acchoowally took place?" ced I; for I thaut *him* raadher vaig here.

"Yes," he ced, "I can. Dhat maishenery ov life for dhe uce ov pepel whoo didnt no whot dha wunted ov it, and which woz none at dhe time az State Soashalizm, woz partly poot in moashon, dho in a verry peesmele wa. But it did not werk smuidhly; it woz, ov cors, rezisted at evvery tern bi dhe capitalists; and no wunder, for it tended mor and mor too upcet dhe commershal cistem I hav toald u ov; widhout providing enneething reyally effective in its place. Dhe rezult woz growing confuezhon, grate suffeuring amungst dhe werking claacez, and, az a conceqwens, grate discontent. For a long time matterz went on like dhis. Dhe pouwer ov dhe upper claacez had lescend, az dhare commaand over welth lescend, and dha cood not carry thingz wholly bi dhe hi hand az dha had bene uest too in erleyer daze. So far dhe State Soashalists wer justifide bi dhe rezult. On dhe udher hand, dhe werking claacez wer il-organiazd, and growing porer in reyallity, in spite ov dhe gainz (aulso reyal in dhe long run) which dha had forst from dhe maasterz. Dhus matterz hung in dhe ballans; dhe maasterz cood not rejooce dhare slaiyz too complete subgecshon, dho dha poot down sum febel and parshal riyots ezely enuf. Dhe werkerz forst dhare maasterz too graant dhem ameleyoraishonz, reyal or imadginary, ov dhare condishon, but cood not fors fredom from dhem. At laast came a grate crash. Too explane dhis u must understand dhat verry grate progres had bene made amungst dhe werkerz, dho az befor ced but littel in dhe direcshon ov impruivd liavlehood."

I plade dhe innocent and ced: "In whot direcshon cood dha improve, if not in liavlehood?"

Ced he: "In dhe pouwer too bring about a state ov thingz in which liavlehood wood be fool, and ezy too gane. Dha had at laast lernd hou too combine aafter a long pereyod ov mistaix and dizaasterz. Dhe weremen had nou a reggular organizaishon in dhe strughel against dhare maasterz, a strughel which for mor dhan haaf a cenchoory had bene axepted az an inevvitabel part ov dhe condishonz ov dhe moddern cistem ov labor and producshon. Dhis combinaishon had nou taken dhe form ov a fedderaishon ov aul or aulmoast aul dhe reccogniazd wage-pade emploiments, and it woz bi its meenz dhat dhoze betterments ov dhe condishonz ov dhe weremen had bene

forst from dhe maasterz: and dho dha wer not celdom mixt up with dhe riyotting dhat happend, espeshally in dhe erleyer daze ov dhare organizaishon, it bi no meenz formd an escenshal part ov dhare tactix; indede at dhe time I am nou speking ov dha had got too be so strong dhat moast commonly dhe mere thret ov a "strike" woz enuf too gane enny minor point: becauz dha had ghivven up dhe foolish tactix ov dhe ainshent traidz uenyonz ov caulng out ov werk a part oanly ov dhe werkerz ov such and such an industry, and supporting dhem while out ov werk on dhe labor ov dhoze dhat remaind in. Bi dhis time dha had a bighish fund ov munny for dhe support ov striax, and cood stop a certane industry aultuighedher for a time if dha so determiand."

Ced I: "Woz dhare not a cereyous dain'ger ov such munneze beyng missuezd--ov jobbery, in fact?"

Oald Hammond rigld unnezely on hiz cete, and ced:

"Dho aul dhis happend so long ago, I stil fele dhe pane ov mere shame when I hav too tel u dhat it woz mor dhan a dain'ger: dhat such raascallity often happend; indede mor dhan wuns dhe whole combinaishon ceemd dropping too pecez becauz ov it: but at dhe time ov which I am telling, thingz looct so threttenng, and too dhe wercmen at leest dhe necescity ov dhare delng widh dhe faast-gadheuring trubbel which dhe labor-strughel had braut about, woz so clere, dhat dhe condishonz ov dhe tiamz had begot a depe cereyousnes amungst aul rezonabel pepel; a determinaishon which poot acide aul non-escenshalz, and which too thinking men woz omminous ov dhe swiftly-aproaching chainj: such an ellement woz too dain'gerous for mere tratorz and celf-cekerz, and wun bi wun dha wer thrust out and moastly joind dhe declaerd reyacshonareze."

"Hou about dhoze ameleyoraishonz," ced I; "whot wer dha? or raadher ov whot naichoor?"

Ced he: "Sum ov dhem, and dheze ov dhe moast practical importans too dhe menz liavlehood, wer yeilded bi dhe maasterz bi direct compulshon on dhe part ov dhe men; dhe nu condishonz ov labor so gaind wer indede oanly

customary, enforst bi no lau: but, wuns establisht, dhe maasterz derst not attempt too widhdrau dhem in face ov dhe growing pouwer ov dhe combiand werkerz. Sum agane wer steps on dhe paath ov "State Soashalizm"; dhe moast important ov which can be spedely sumd up. At dhe end ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory dhe cri aroze for compelling dhe maasterz too emploihare men a les number ov ourz in dhe da: dhis cri gadherd vollume qwicly, and dhe maasterz had too yeeld too it. But it woz, ov cors, clere dhat unles dhis ment a hiyer price for werk per our, it wood be a mere nullity, and dhat dhe maasterz, unles forst, wood rejooce it too dhat. Dhaerfor aafter a long strughel anudher lau woz paast fixing a minnimum price for labor in dhe moast important industreze; which agane had too be suplemented bi a lau fixing dhe maximum price on dhe chefe waerz dhen concidderd nescessary for a werzmanz life."

"U wer ghetting perrilously nere too dhe late Roman por-raits," ced I, smiling, "and dhe doling out ov bred too dhe proletareyat."

"So menny ced at dhe time," ced dhe oald man drily; "and it haz long bene a commonplace dhat dhat sloo awaits State Soashalizm in dhe end, if it ghets too dhe end, which az u no it did not widh us. Houwevver it went ferdher dhan dhis minnimum and maximum biznes, which bi dhe bi we can nou ce woz nescessary. Dhe guvvernment nou found it imperrative on dhem too mete dhe outcri ov dhe maaster claas at dhe aproaching destrucshon ov Commers (az dezirabel, had dha none it, az dhe extincshon ov dhe colleraa, which haz cins happely taken place). And dha wer forst too mete it bi a mezhoor hostile too dhe maasterz, dhe establishment ov guvvernment factoreze for dhe producshon ov nescessary waerz, and markets for dhare sale. Dheze mezhoorz taken aultuighedher did doo sumthing: dha wer in fact ov dhe naichoor ov regulaishonz made bi dhe commaander ov a beleguwerd citty. But ov cors too dhe privvileejd claacez it ceemd az if dhe end ov dhe werld wer cum when such lauz wer enacted.

"Nor woz dhat aultuighedher widhout a warrant: dhe spred ov communistik theyoreze, and dhe parshal practice ov State Soashalizm had at ferst disterbd, and at laast aulmoast paraliazd dhe marvellous cistem ov commers under which dhe oald werld had livd so feveurishly, and had projuist for

sum fu a life ov gamblerz plezhoor, and for menny, or moast, a life ov mere mizzery: over and over agane came "bad tiamz" az dha wer cauld, and indede dha wer bad enuf for dhe wage-slaivz. Dhe yere 1952 woz wun ov dhe werst ov dheze tiamz; dhe weremen sufferd dredfoolly: dhe parshal, ineffishent guvvernment factoreze, which wer terribly jobd, aul but broke down, and a vaast part ov dhe populaishon had for dhe time beying too be fed on undisghiazd "charrity" az it woz cauld.

"Dhe Combiand Werkerz wocht dhe ciachoowaishon widh min'gld hope and anxiyety. Dha had aulreddy formulated dhare genneral demaandz; but nou bi a sollem and universal vote ov dhe whole ov dhare federated sociyeteze, dha incisted on dhe ferst step beying taken tooword carreying out dhare demaandz: dhis step wood hav led directly too handing over dhe mannaijment ov dhe whole nachooral rezorcez ov dhe cuntry, tuighedher widh dhe maishenery for uzing dhem intoo dhe pouwer ov dhe Combiand Werkerz, and dhe reduchshon ov dhe privileejd claacez intoo dhe pozishon ov penshonnerz obveyously dependent on dhe plezhoor ov dhe werkerz. Dhe "Rezolueshon," az it woz cauld, which woz wiadly publisht in dhe nuezpaperz ov dhe da, woz in fact a declaraishon ov wor, and woz so axepted bi dhe maaster claas. Dha began hensforword too prepare for a ferm stand against dhe "brootal and feroashous communizm ov dhe da," az dha fraizd it. And az dha wer in menny waze stil verry pouwerfool, or ceemd so too be; dha stil hoapt bi meenz ov broote fors too regane sum ov whot dha had lost, and perhaps in dhe end dhe whole ov it. It woz ced amungst dhem on aul handz dhat it had bene a grate mistake ov dhe vareyous guvvernments not too hav rezisted sooner; and dhe libberalz and raddicalz (dhe name az perhaps u ma no ov dhe mor democratically incliand part ov dhe rooling claacez) wer much blaimd for havving led dhe werld too dhis paas bi dhare mis-tiamd pedantry and foolish centimentallity: and wun Gladstone, or Gledschin (probbably, judging bi dhis name, ov Scandinaveyan descent), a notabel politishan ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, woz espeshally cin'gld out for reprobaishon in dhis respect. I nede scaersly point out too u dhe abcerdity ov aul dhis. But terribel tradgedy la hidden behiand dhis grinning throo a hors-collar ov dhe reyachshonary party. "Dhe insaishabel grede ov dhe lower claacez must be represt"--"Dhe pepel must be taut a lesson"--dheze wer dhe sacramental frazez current amungst dhe

reyacshonists, and omminous enuf dha wer."

Dhe oald man stopt too look keenly at mi attentive and wundeuring face; and dhen ced:

"I no, dere ghest, dhat I hav bene uzing werdz and frazez which fu pepel amungst us cood understand widhout long and laboreyous explanaishon; and not even dhen perhaps. But cins u hav not yet gon too slepe, and cins I am speking too u az too a beying from anudher plannet, I ma venchoor too aask u if u hav follode me dhus far?"

"O yes," ced I, "I qwite understand: pra go on; a grate dele ov whot u hav bene saying woz common place widh us--when--when--"

"Yes," ced he graivly, "when u wer dwelling in dhe udher plannet. Wel, nou for dhe crash aforced.

"On sum comparratiavly triafling occaizhon a grate meting woz summond bi dhe weremen lederz too mete in Trafalgar Square (about dhe rite too mete in which place dhare had for yeerz and yeerz bene bickeuring). Dhe civik boorzhwaa gard (cauld dhe polece) attact dhe ced meting widh bludjonz, according too dhare custom; menny pepel wer hert in dhe melee, ov whoome five in aul dide, iadher trampld too deth on dhe spot, or from dhe effects ov dhare cudgelling; dhe meting woz scatterd, and sum hundred ov prizzonnerz caast intoo jale. A cimmilar meting had bene treted in dhe same wa a fu daze befor at a place cauld Manchester, which haz nou dissappeerd. Dhus dhe "lesson" began. Dhe whole cuntry woz throne intoo a ferment bi dhis; metingz wer held which attempted sum ruf organizaishon for dhe hoalding ov anudher meting too retort on dhe authorriteze. A huge croud ascembld in Trafalgar Square and dhe naborhood (dhen a place ov crouded streets), and woz too big for dhe bludjon-armd polece too cope widh; dhare woz a good dele ov dri-blo fitting; thre or for ov dhe pepel wer kild, and haaf a scor ov poleesmen wer crusht too deth in dhe throng, and dhe rest got awa az dha cood. Dhis woz a victory for dhe pepel az far az it went. Dhe next da aul Lundon (remember whot it woz in dhoze daze) woz in a state

ov termoil. Menny ov dhe rich fled intoo dhe cuntry; dhe execcutive got tuighedher soalgery, but did not dare too uze dhem; and dhe polece cood not be mast in enny wun place, becauz riyots or threts ov riyots wer evverewhere. But in Manchester, whare dhe pepel wer not so currajous or not so desperate az in Lundo, ceveral ov dhe poppular lederz wer arrested. In Lundo a convenshon ov lederz woz got tuighedher from dhe Fedderaischon ov Combiand Wercmen, and sat under dhe oald revolueshonary name ov dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty; but az dha had no drild and armd boddy ov men too direct, dha attempted no agrescive mezhooz, but oanly placcarded dhe waulz widh sumwhot vaig appeelz too dhe wercmen not too allou dhemcelvz too be trampld uppon. Houwever, dha cauld a meting in Trafalgar Sqware for dhe da fortnite ov dhe laast-menshond skermish.

"Meentime dhe toun groo no qwiyyetter, and biznes came pritty much too an end. Dhe nuezpaperz--dhen, az aulwaze hidhertoo, aulmoast entiarly in dhe handz ov dhe maasterz--clammord too dhe Guvvernement for represcive mezhooz; dhe rich citizenz wer enroald az an extraa boddy ov polece, and armd widh bludjonz like dhem; menny ov dheze wer strong, wel-fed, fool-bludded yung men, and had plenty ov stummak for fiting; but dhe Guvvernement did not dare too uze dhem, and contented itcelf widh ghetting fool pouwerz voted too it bi dhe Parlament for suprescing enny revolt, and bringing up mor and mor soalgerz too Lundo. Dhus paast dhe weke aafter dhe grate meting; aulmoast az larj a wun woz held on dhe Sunda, which went of pesaibly on dhe whole, az no oppozishon too it woz offerd, and agane dhe pepel cride "victory." But on dhe Munda dhe pepel woke up too fiand dhat dha wer hun'gry. Jooring dhe laast fu daze dhare had bene gruips ov men parading dhe streets aasking (or, if u pleze, demaanding) munny too bi foode; and whot for goodwil, whot for fere, dhe richer pepel gave dhem a good dele. Dhe authorrhiteze ov dhe parrishez aulso (I havnt time too explane dhat fraze at prezzent) gave willy-nilly whot provizhonz dha cood too wondeuring pepel; and dhe Guvvernement, bi meenz ov its febel nashonal wercshops, aulso fed a good number ov haaf-starvd foke. But in addishon too dhis, ceveral bakerz shops and udher provizhon storz had bene emptede widhout a grate dele ov disterbans. So far, so good. But on dhe Munda in qweschon dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty, on

dhe wun hand afrade ov genneral unnorganiagd pillage, and on dhe udher emboldend bi dhe waveuring conduct ov dhe authorriteze, cent a deputaishon provided widh carts and aul nescessary ghere too clere out too or thre big provizhon storz in dhe center ov dhe toun, leving paperz widh dhe shop mannagerz prommicig too pa dhe price ov dhem: and aulso in dhe part ov dhe toun whare dha wer strongest dha took pozzeshon ov cevveral bakerz shops and cet men at werk in dhem for dhe bennefit ov dhe pepel;--aul ov which woz dun widh littel or no disterbans, dhe polece ascisting in keping order at dhe sak ov dhe storz, az dha wood hav dun at a big fire.

"But at dhis laast stroke dhe reyacshonareze wer so alarmd, dhat dha wer, determiand too fors dhe execcutive intoo acshon. Dhe nuezpaperz next da aul blaizd intoo dhe fury ov fritend pepel, and threttend dhe pepel, dhe Guvverment, and evvereboddy dha cood think ov, unles "order wer at wuns restord." A deputaishon ov leding commershal pepel wated on dhe Guvverment and toald dhem dhat if dha did not at wuns arrest dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty, dha dhemcelvz wood gadher a boddy ov men, arm dhem, and faul on "dhe incenjareze," az dha cauld dhem.

"Dha, tuighedher widh a number ov dhe nuezpaper edditorz, had a long intervü widh dhe hedz ov dhe Guvverment and too or thre millitary men, dhe deftest in dhare art dhat dhe cuntry cood fernish. Dhe deputaishon came awa from dhat intervü, cez a contemporary i-witnes, smiling and sattisfide, and ced no mor about razing an anty-poppular army, but dhat aafternoone left Lundon widh dhare fammileze for dhare cuntry ceets or elshware.

"Dhe next morning dhe Guvverment proclaimd a state ov ceezh in Lundon,--a thing common enuf amungst dhe absolutist guvverments on dhe Continent, but unherd-ov in In'gland in dhoze daze. Dha appointed dhe yun'ghest and cleveurest ov dhare genneralz too commaand dhe proclaimd district; a man whoo had wun a certane sort ov reputaishon in dhe disgraisfool worz in which dhe cuntry had bene long en'gajid from time too time. Dhe nuezpaperz wer in extaceze, and aul dhe moast fervent ov dhe reyacshonareze nou came too dhe frunt; men whoo in ordinary tiamz wer forst too kepe dhare opinyonz too

dhemcelvz or dhare immejate cerkel, but whoo began too look forword too crushing wuns for aul dhe Soashalist, and even democrattik tendenceze, which, ced dha, had bene treted widh such foolish indulgens for dhe laast cixty yeerz.

"But dhe clevver genneral took no vizzibel acshon; and yet oanly a fu ov dhe minor nuezpaperz abuezd him; thautfool men gadherd from dhis dhat a plot woz haching. Az for dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty, whottevver dha thaut ov dhare pozishon, dha had nou gon too far too drau bak; and menny ov dhem, it ceemz, thaut dhat dhe guvvernment wood not act. Dha went on qwiyetly organizing dhare foode supli, which woz a mizzerabel driblet when aul iz ced; and aulso az a retort too dhe state ov ceezh, dha armd az menny men az dha cood in dhe qworter whare dha wer strongest, but did not attempt too dril or organize dhem, thinking, perhaps, dhat dha cood not at dhe best tern dhem intoo traind soalgerz til dha had sum breedhing space. Dhe clevver genneral, hiz soalgerz, and dhe polece did not meddel widh aul dhis in dhe leest in dhe werld; and thingz wer qwiyetter in Lundoon dhat weke-end; dho dhare wer riyots in menny placez ov dhe provincez, which wer qweld bi dhe authorriteze widhout much trubbel. Dhe moast cereyous ov dheze wer at Glazgo and Bristol.

"Wel, dhe Sunda ov dhe meting came, and grate croudz came too Trafalgar Sqware in proceshon, dhe grater part ov dhe Committy amungst dhem, surrounded bi dhare band ov men armd sumhou or udher. Dhe streets wer qwite peesfool and qwiyet, dho dhare wer menny spectatorz too ce dhe proceshon paas. Trafalgar Sqware had no boddy ov polece in it; dhe pepel took qwiyet pozzeshon ov it, and dhe meting began. Dhe armd men stood round dhe principal platform, and dhare wer a fu udherz armd amidst dhe genneral croud; but bi far dhe grater part wer unnarmd.

"Moast pepel thaut dhe meting wood go of pesaibly; but dhe memberz ov dhe Committy had herd from vareyous qworterz dhat sumthing wood be attempted against dhem; but dheze roomorz wer vaig, and dha had no ideyaa ov whot threttend. Dha soone found out.

"For befor dhe streets about dhe Sqware wer fild, a boddy ov soalgerz pord intoo it from dhe north-west corner and took up dhare placez bi dhe houzez dhat stood on dhe west cide. Dhe pepel grould at dhe cite ov dhe red-coats; dhe armd men ov dhe Committy stood undecided, not nowing whot too doo; and indede dhis nu influx so jamd dhe croud tuighedher dhat, unnorganiazd az dha wer, dha had littel chaans ov werking throo it. Dha had scaersly graaspt dhe fact ov dhare ennemeze beying dhare, when anudher collum ov soalgerz, poring out ov dhe streets which led intoo dhe grate sudhern rode gowing down too dhe Parlament Hous (stil existing, and cauld dhe Dung Market), and aulso from dhe embancment bi dhe cide ov dhe Temz, marcht up, pooshing dhe croud intoo a dencer and dencer mas, and formd along dhe south cide ov dhe Sqware. Dhen enny ov dhoze whoo cood ce whot woz gowing on, nu at wuns dhat dha wer in a trap, and cood oanly wunder whot wood be dun widh dhem.

"Dhe cloasly-pact croud wood not or cood not buj, exept under dhe influwens ov dhe hite ov terror, which woz soone too be suplide too dhem. A fu ov dhe armd men strugld too dhe frunt, or climbld up too dhe bace ov dhe monnument which dhen stood dhare, dhat dha mite face dhe waul ov hidden fire befor dhem; and too moast men (dhare wer menny wimmen amungst dhem) it ceemd az if dhe end ov dhe werld had cum, and too-da ceemd strainjly different from yesterda. No sooner wer dhe soalgerz draun up aforced dhan, cez an i-witnes, "a glitteuring officer on horsbak came praancing out from dhe ranx on dhe south, and red sumthing from a paper which he held in hiz hand; which sumthing, verry fu herd; but I woz toald aafterwordz dhat it woz an order for us too dispers, and a worning dhat he had legal rite too fire on dhe croud els, and dhat he wood doo so. Dhe croud took it az a challenj ov sum sort, and a hors threttenning ror went up from dhem; and aafter dhat dhare woz comparative cilens for a littel, til dhe officer had got bak intoo dhe ranx. I woz nere dhe ej ov dhe croud, toowordz dhe soalgerz," cez dhis i-witnes, "and I sau thre littel maisheenz beying wheeld out in frunt ov dhe ranx, which I nu for mecannical gunz. I cride out, "Thro yorcelvz down! dha ar gowing too fire!" But no wun scaersly cood thro himcelf down, so tite az dhe croud wer pact. I herd a sharp order ghivven, and wunderd whare I shood be dhe next minnute; and dhen--It

woz az if dhe erth had opend, and hel had cum up boddely amidst us. It iz no uce trying too describe dhe cene dhat follode. Depe lainz wer mode amidst dhe thik croud; dhe ded and dying cuverd dhe ground, and dhe shreex and wailz and crize ov horror fild aul dhe are, til it ceemd az if dhare wer nuthing els in dhe werld but merder and deth. Dhoze ov our armd men whoo wer stil unhert cheerd wialdly and opend a scatteuring fire on dhe soalgerz. Wun or too soalgerz fel; and I sau dhe officerz gowing up and down dhe ranx erging dhe men too fire agane; but dha receevd dhe orderz in sullen cilens, and let dhe buts ov dhare gunz faul. Oanly wun sarjant ran too a maishene-gun and began too cet it gowing; but a taul yung man, an officer too, ran out ov dhe ranx and dragd him bak bi dhe collar; and dhe soalgerz stood dhare moashonles while dhe horror-stricken croud, neerly wholly unnarmd (for moast ov dhe armd men had faulen in dhat ferst discharj), drifted out ov dhe Sqware. I woz toald aafterwordz dhat dhe soalgerz on dhe west cide had fiard aulso, and dun dhare part ov dhe slauter. Hou I got out ov dhe Sqware I scaersly no: I went, not feling dhe ground under me, whot widh rage and terror and despare."

"So cez our i-witnes. Dhe number ov dhe slane on dhe cide ov dhe pepel in dhat shooting jooring a minnute woz prodidjous; but it woz not ezy too cum at dhe truith about it; it woz probbaibly betwene wun and too thouzand. Ov dhe soalgerz, cix wer kild outrite, and a duzzen wuinded."

I liscend, trembling widh exiatment. Dhe oald manz ize glitterd and hiz face flusht az he spoke, and toald dhe tale ov whot I had often thaut mite happen. Yet I wunderd dhat he shood hav got so elated about a mere massaker, and I ced:

"Hou feerfool! And I supoze dhat dhis massaker poot an end too dhe whole revolueshon for dhat time?"

"No, no," cride oald Hammond; "it began it!"

He fild hiz glaas and mine, and stood up and cride out, "Drink dhis

glaas too dhe memmory ov dhoze whoo dide dhare, for indede it wood be a long tale too tel hou much we o dhem."

I drank, and he sat doun agane and went on.

"Dhat massaker ov Trafalgar Square began dhe civvil wor, dho, like aul such events, it gadherd hed sloly, and pepel scaersly nu whot a cricis dha wer acting in.

"Terribel az dhe massaker woz, and hidjous and overpouweuring az dhe ferst terror had bene, when dhe pepel had time too think about it, dhare feling woz wun ov an'gher raadher dhan fere; auldho dhe millitary organizaishon ov dhe state ov ceezh woz nou carrede out widhout shrinking bi dhe clevver yung genneral. For dho dhe rooling-claacez when dhe nuze spred next morning felt wun gaasp ov horror and even dred, yet dhe Guvvernment and dhare immejate backerz felt dhat nou dhe wine woz draun and must be drunk. Houwever, even dhe moast reyacshonary ov dhe capitalist paperz, widh too exepshonz, stund bi dhe tremendous nuze, cimply gave an account ov whot had taken place, widhout making enny comment uppon it. Dhe exepshonz wer wun, a so-cauld "libberal" paper (dhe Guvvernment ov dhe da woz ov dhat complecshon), which, aafter a preembel in which it declaerd its undeveyating cimpaithy widh dhe cauz ov labor, proceded too point out dhat in tiamz ov revolueshonary disterbans it behoavd dhe Guvvernment too be just but ferm, and dhat bi far dhe moast mercefool wa ov deling widh dhe por madmen whoo wer attacking dhe verry foundaishonz ov sociyety (which had made dhem mad and por) woz too shoote dhem at wuns, so az too stop udherz from drifting intoo a pozishon in which dha wood run a chaans ov beying shot. In short, it praizd dhe determiand acshon ov dhe Guvvernment az dhe acmy ov human wizdom and mercy, and exulted in dhe inauguraishon ov an epok ov rezonabel democracy fre from dhe tirannical fadz ov Soashalizm.

"Dhe udher exepshon woz a paper thaut too be wun ov dhe moast viyolent opponents ov democracy, and so it woz; but dhe edditor ov it found hiz manhood, and spoke for himcelf and not for hiz paper. In a fu cimpel, indignant werdz he aasct pepel too concidder whot a sociyety woz werth

which had too be defended bi dhe massaker ov unarmd cittizenz, and cauld on dhe Guvvernment too widhdrau dhare state ov ceezh and poot dhe genneral and hiz officerz whoo fiard on dhe pepel on dhare triyal for merder. He went ferdher, and declaerd dhat whottevver hiz opinyon mite be az too dhe doctrianz ov dhe Soashalists, he for wun shood thro in hiz lot widh dhe pepel, until dhe Guvvernment atoand for dhare atroscity bi showing dhat dha wer prepaerd too liscen too dhe demaandz ov men whoo nu whot dha wunted, and whoome dhe decreppiachoodo ov sociyety forst intoo pooshing dhare demaandz in sum wa or udher.

"Ov cors, dhis edditor woz immejaitly arrested bi dhe millitary pouwer; but hiz boald werdz wer aulreddy in dhe handz ov dhe publik, and projuist a grate effect: so grate an effect dhat dhe Guvvernment, aafter sum vacillaishon, widhdroo dhe state ov ceezh; dho at dhe same time it strengthend dhe millitary organizaishon and made it mor strin'gent. Thre ov dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty had bene slane in Trafalgar Sqware: ov dhe rest dhe grater part went bak too dhare oald place ov meting, and dhare awated dhe event caamly. Dha wer arrested dhare on dhe Munda morning, and wood hav bene shot at wuns bi dhe genneral, whoo woz a mere millitary maishene, if dhe Guvvernment had not shrunk befor dhe responcibillity ov killing men widhout enny triyal. Dhare woz at ferst a tauk ov trying dhem bi a speshal commishon ov judgez, az it woz cauld--*i.e.*, befor a cet ov men bound too fiand dhem ghilty, and whooze biznes it woz too doo so. But widh dhe Guvvernment dhe coald fit had suxeded too dhe hot wun; and dhe prizzonnerz wer braut befor a joory at dhe ascizez. Dhare a fresh blo awated dhe Guvvernment; for in spite ov dhe judgez charj, which distinctly instructed dhe joory too fiand dhe prizzonnerz ghilty, dha wer aqwitted, and dhe joory added too dhare verdict a prezentment, in which dha condemd dhe acshon ov dhe soalgerly, in dhe qwere fraizhology ov dhe da, az "rash, unforchoonate, and unnecessary." Dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty renude its cittingz, and from dhensforth woz a poppular ralleying-point in oppozishon too dhe Parlament. Dhe Guvvernment nou gave wa on aul ciadz, and made a sho ov yeelding too dhe demaandz ov dhe pepel, dho dhare woz a wiadspred plot for effecting a coo dataa cet on foot betwene dhe lederz ov dhe too so-

cauld oppozing parteze in dhe parlimentary facshon fite. Dhe wel-
mening part ov dhe publik woz overjoid, and thaut dhat aul dain'ger ov
a civvil wor woz over. Dhe victory ov dhe pepel woz cellebrated bi huge
metingz held in dhe parx and elshware, in memmory ov dhe victimz ov dhe
grate massaker.

"But dhe mezhooorz paast for dhe relefe ov dhe werkerz, dho too dhe
upper claacez dha ceemd roowinously revolueshonary, wer not thurro
enuf too ghiv dhe pepel foode and a decent life, and dha had too be
supplemented bi unwritten enactments widhout legallity too bak dhem.
Auldho dhe Guvvernment and Parlament had dhe lau-corts, dhe army, and
"society" at dhare bax, dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty began too be a
fors in dhe cuntry, and reyally reprezented dhe projooicing claacez. It
began too improove immensly in dhe daze which follode on dhe aqwittal ov
its memberz. Its oald memberz had littel adminnistrative capascity, dho
widh dhe exepshon ov a fu celf-cekerz and tratorz, dha wer onnest,
currajous men, and menny ov dhem wer endoud widh concidderabel tallent ov
udher kiandz. But nou dhat dhe tiamz cauld for immejate acshon, came
forword dhe men capabel ov cetting it on foot; and a nu netwerk ov
wercmenz assoasheyaisonz groo up verry spedely, whooze avoud cin'ghel obgett
woz dhe tiding over ov dhe ship ov dhe community intoo a cimpel condishon
ov Communizm; and az dha practically undertook aulso dhe mannajment ov
dhe ordinary labor-wor, dha soone became dhe mouthpece and intermejary
ov dhe whole ov dhe werking claacez; and dhe manufacchooring
proffit-grianderz nou found dhemcelvz pouwerles befor dhis combinaishon;
unles *dhare* committy, Parlament, pluct up currage too beeghin dhe
civvil wor agane, and too shoote rite and left, dha wer bound too yeeld too
dhe demaandz ov dhe men whoome dha emploid, and pa hiyer and hiyer
wagez for shorter and shorter daze werk. Yet wun alli dha had, and
dhat woz dhe rappidly aproaching braicdoun ov dhe whole cistem founded on
dhe World-Market and its supli; which nou became so clere too aul pepel,
dhat dhe middel claacez, shoct for dhe moment intoo condemnaishon ov dhe
Guvvernment for dhe grate massaker, ternd round neerly in a mas, and
cauld on dhe Guvvernment too look too matterz, and poot an end too dhe
tirranny ov dhe Soashalist lederz.

"Dhus stimulated, dhe reyachonist plot exploded probbaibly befor it woz ripe; but dhis time dhe pepel and dhare lederz wer forwornd, and, befor dhe reyachonareze cood ghet under wa, had taken dhe steps dha thaut nescessary.

"Dhe Libberal Guvvernment (cleerly bi colluezhon) woz beten bi dhe Concervatiavz, dho dhe latter wer nomminally much in dhe minority. Dhe poppular reprezentatiavz in dhe Hous understood pritty wel whot dhis ment, and aafter an attempt too fite dhe matter out bi divizhonz in dhe Hous ov Commonz, dha made a protest, left dhe Hous, and came in a boddy too dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty: and dhe civil wor began agane in good ernest.

"Yet its ferst act woz not wun ov mere fiting. Dhe nu Tory Guvvernment determiand too act, yet derst not re-enact dhe state ov ceezh, but it cent a boddy ov soalgerz and polece too arrest dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty in dhe lump. Dha made no rezistans, dho dha mite hav dun so, az dha had nou a concidderabel boddy ov men whoo wer qwite prepaerd for extremiteze. But dha wer determiand too tri ferst a weppon which dha thaut stron'gher dhan strete fiting.

"Dhe memberz ov dhe Committy went of qwiyetly too prizzon; but dha had left dhare sole and dhare organizaishon behiand dhem. For dha depended not on a caerfoolly arrainjd center widh aul kiandz ov chex and counter-chex about it, but on a huge mas ov pepel in thurro cimpaithy widh dhe muivment, bound tuighedher bi a grate number ov linx ov smaual centerz widh verry cimpel instrucshonz. Dheze instrucshonz wer nou carrede out.

"Dhe next morning, when dhe lederz ov dhe reyachon wer chucling at dhe effect which dhe report in dhe nuezpaperz ov dhare stroke wood hav uppon dhe publik--no nuezpaperz appeerd; and it woz oanly toowordz noone dhat a fu stragling sheets, about dhe cize ov dhe gazets ov dhe ceventeenth cenchoory, werct bi poleesmen, soalgerz, mannagerz, and pres-riterz, wer dribld throo dhe streets. Dha wer gredely ceezd on and red; but bi dhis time dhe cereyous part ov dhare nuze woz stale, and pepel did not

nede too be toald dhat dhe **GENNERAL STRIKE** had begun. Dhe railwaze did not

run, dhe tellegraaf-wiarz wer uncervd; flesh, fish, and grene stuf braut too market woz alloud too li dhare stil pact and perrishing; dhe thouzandz ov middel-claas fammileze, whoo wer utterly dependant for dhe next mele on dhe werkerz, made frantik efforts throo dhare mor energettik memberz too cater for dhe needz ov dhe da, and amungst dhoze ov dhem whoo cood thro of dhe fere ov whot woz too follo, dhare woz, I am toald, a certane enjoiment ov dhis unexpected picnik--a forcaast ov dhe daze too cum, in which aul labor groo plezzant.

"So paast dhe ferst da, and toowordz evening dhe Guvvernment groo qwite distracted. Dha had but wun rezors for pooting doun enny poppular muivment--too wit, mere broote-fors; but dhare woz nuthing for dhem against which too uze dhare army and polece: no armd boddeze appeerd in dhe streets; dhe officez ov dhe Federated Wercmen wer nou, in apperans, at leest, ternd intoo placez for dhe relefe ov pepel throne out ov werk, and under dhe circumstaancez, dha derst not arrest dhe men en'gajid in such biznes, aul dhe mor, az even dhat nite menny qwite respectabel pepel aplide at dheze officez for relefe, and swollode doun dhe charrity ov dhe revolueshonists along with dhare supper. So dhe Guvvernment mast soalgerz and polece here and dhare--and sat stil for dhat nite, folly expecting on dhe morro sum manifesto from "dhe rebbelz," az dha nou began too be cauld, which wood ghiv dhem an opporchoonity ov acting in sum wa or anudher. Dha wer dissappointed. Dhe ordinary nuezpaperz gave up dhe strughel dhat morning, and oanly wun verry viyolent reyacshonary paper (cauld dhe *Daly Tellegraaf*) attempted an apperans, and rated "dhe rebbelz" in good cet termz for dhare folly and in'grattiachood in taring out dhe bouwelz ov dhare "common mudher," dhe In'glish Naishon, for dhe bennefit ov a fu gredy pade agitatorz, and dhe fuilz whoome dha wer deluding. On dhe udher hand, dhe Soashalist paperz (ov which thre oanly, reprezenting sumwhot different scuilz, wer publisht in Lundon) came out fool too dhe throte ov wel-printed matter. Dha wer gredely baut bi dhe whole publik, whoo, ov cors, like dhe Guvvernment, expected a manifesto in dhem. But dha found no werd ov

refferens too dhe grate subject. It ceemd az if dhare edditorz had ransact dhare drauwerz for artikelz which wood hav bene in place forty yeez befor, under dhe tecnical name ov ejoocaishonal artikelz. Moast ov dheze wer admirabel and straitforword expozishonz ov dhe doctrianz and practice ov Soashalizm, fre from haist and spite and hard werdz, and came uppon dhe publik widh a kiand ov Ma-da freshnes, amidst dhe wurry and terror ov dhe moment; and dho dhe nowing wel understood dhat dhe mening ov dhis moove in dhe game woz mere defiyans, and a token ov irreconcilabel hostillity too dhe dhen roolerz ov sociyety, and dho, aulso, dha wer ment for nuthing els bi "dhe rebbelz," yet dha reyally had dhare effect az "ejoocaishonal artikelz." Houwevver, "ejoocaishon" ov anudher kiand woz acting uppon dhe publik widh irrezistibel pouwer, and probbaibly cleerd dhare hedz a littel.

"Az too dhe Guvvernement, dha wer absolutly terrifide bi dhis act ov "boicotting" (dhe slang werd dhen current for such acts ov abstenshon). Dhare councelez became wiald and vacillating too dhe laast degray: wun our dha wer for ghivving wa for dhe prezzent til dha cood hach anudher plot; dhe next dha aul but cent an order for dhe arrest in dhe lump ov aul dhe wercmenz committeze; dhe next dha wer on dhe point ov ordeuring dhare brisk yung genneral too take enny excuce dhat offerd for anudher massaker. But when dha cauld too miand dhat dhe soalgery in dhat "Battel" ov Trafalgar Square wer so daunted bi dhe slauter which dha had made, dhat dha cood not be got too fire a cecond volly, dha shrank bak agane from dhe dredfool currage nescessary for carreying out anudher massaker. Meentime dhe prizzonnerz, braut dhe cecond time befor dhe madgistraits under a strong escort ov soalgerz, wer dhe cecond time remanded.

"Dhe strike went on dhis da aulso. Dhe wercmenz committeze wer extended, and gave relefe too grate numberz ov pepel, for dha had organiazd a concidderabel amount ov producshon ov foode bi men whoome dha cood depend uppon. Qwite a number ov wel-too-doo pepel wer nou compeld too ceke relefe ov dhem. But anudher cureyous thing happend: a band ov yung men ov dhe upper claacez armd dhemcelvz, and cooly went marauding in dhe streets, taking whot suted dhem ov such etabelz and

portabelz dhat dha came acros in dhe shops which had venchoord too open. Dhis operaishon dha carrede out in Oxford Strete, dhen a grate strete ov shops ov aul kiandz. Dhe Guvvernment, beying at dhat our in wun ov dhare yeelding muidz, thaut dhis a fine opporchoonity for showing dhare imparshallity in dhe maintenans ov "order," and cent too arrest dheze hun'gry rich ueths; whoo, houwever, cerpriazd dhe polece bi a valeyant rezistans, so dhat aul but thre escaipt. Dhe Guvvernment did not gane dhe reputaishon for imparshallity which dha expected from dhis moove; for dha forgot dhat dhare wer no evening paperz; and dhe account ov dhe skermish spred wide indede, but in a distorted form for it woz moastly toald cimply az an exploit ov dhe starving pepel from dhe Eest-end; and evvereboddy thaut it woz but nachooral for dhe Guvvernment too poot dhem down when and whare dha cood.

"Dhat evening dhe rebbel prizzonnerz wer vizzitted in dhare celz bi *verry* polite and cimpaihettik personz, whoo pointed out too dhem whot a shoowicidal cors dha wer following, and hou dain'gerous dheze extreme corceez wer for dhe poppular cauz. Cez wun ov dhe prizzonnerz: "It woz grate sport comparing noats when we came out anent dhe attempt ov dhe Guvvernment too "ghet at" us cepparaitly in prizzon, and hou we aancerd dhe blandishments ov dhe hily "intelligent and refiand" personz cet on too pump us. Wun laaft; anudher toald extravagant long-bo storeze too dhe envoi; a therd held a sulky cilens; a forth damd dhe polite spi and bad him hoald hiz jau--and dhat woz aul dha got out ov us."

"So paast dhe cecond da ov dhe grate strike. It woz clere too aul thinking pepel dhat dhe therd da wood bring on dhe cricis; for dhe prezzent suspens and il-conceeld terror woz unnenjoorabel. Dhe rooling claacez, and dhe middel-claas non-politishanz whoo had bene dhare reyal strength and support, wer az shepe lacking a shepherd; dha litterally did not no whot too doo.

"Wun thing dha found dha had too doo: tri too ghet dhe "rebbelz" too doo sumthing. So dhe next morning, dhe morning ov dhe therd da ov dhe strike, when dhe memberz ov dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty appeerd agane

befor dhe madgistrate, dha found dhemcelvz treted with dhe gratest poscibel kertecy--in fact, raadher az envoiz and ambassadorz dhan prizzonnerz. In short, dhe madgistrate had receevd hiz orderz; and with no mor too doo dhan mite cum ov a long schoopid speech, which mite hav bene ritten bi Dickenz in mockery, he discharjd dhe prizzonnerz, whoo went bak too dhare meting-place and at wuns began a joo citting. It woz hi time. For dhis therd da dhe mas woz fermenting indede. Dhare woz, ov cors, a vaast number ov werking pepel whoo wer not organiazd in dhe leest in dhe werld; men whoo had bene uest too act az dhare maasterz drove dhem, or raadher az dhe cistem drove, ov which dhare maasterz wer a part. Dhat cistem woz nou fauling too pecez, and dhe oald preshoor ov dhe maaster havving bene taken of dheze por men, it ceemd liacly dhat nuthing but dhe mere annimal necesciteze and pashonz ov men wood hav enny hoald on dhem, and dhat mere genneral overtern wood be dhe rezult. Doutles dhis wood hav happend if it had not bene dhat dhe huge mas had bene levvend bi Soashalist opinyon in dhe ferst place, and in dhe cecond bi acchoowal contact with declaerd Soashalists, menny or indede moast ov whoome wer memberz ov dhoze boddeze ov wercmen abuv ced.

If enneething ov dhis kiand had happend sum yeerz befor, when dhe maasterz ov labor wer stil looct uppon az dhe nachooral roolerz ov dhe pepel, and even dhe porest and moast ignorant man leend uppon dhem for support, while dha submitted too dhare flecing, dhe entire brake-up ov aul sociyety wood hav follode. But dhe long cereze ov yeerz jooring which dhe wercmen had lernd too despize dhare roolerz, had dun awa with dhare dependens uppon dhem, and dha wer nou beeghinning too trust (sumwhot dain'gerously, az events pruid) in dhe non-legal lederz whoome events had thrust forward; and dho moast ov dheze wer nou becum mere figure-hedz, dhare naimz and reputaishonz wer uesfool in dhis cricis az a stop-gap.

"Dhe effect ov dhe nuze, dhaerfor, ov dhe relece ov dhe Comitty gave dhe Guvvernment sum breedhing time: for it woz receevd with dhe gratest joi bi dhe werkerz, and even dhe wel-too-doo sau in it a respite from dhe mere destrucshon which dha had begun too dred, and dhe fere ov which

moast ov dhem attributed too dhe weecnes ov dhe Guvvernment. Az far az dhe paacing our went, perhaps dha wer rite in dhis."

"Hou doo u mene?" ced I. "Whot cood dhe Guvvernment hav dun? I often uest too think dhat dha wood be helpes in such a cricis."

Ced oald Hammond: "Ov cors I doant dout dhat in dhe long run matterz wood hav cum about az dha did. But if dhe Guvvernment cood hav treted dhare army az a reyal army, and uezd dhem strategically az a genneral wood hav dun, loocking on dhe pepel az a mere open ennemy too be shot at and disperst wharever dha ternd up, dha wood probbaibly hav gaind dhe victory at dhe time."

"But wood dhe soalgerz hav acted against dhe pepel in dhis wa?" ced I.

Ced he: "I think from aul I hav herd dhat dha wood hav dun so if dha had met boddeze ov men armd houwever badly, and houwever badly dha had bene organiazd. It ceemz aulso az if befor dhe Trafalgar Square massaker dha mite az a whole hav bene depended uppon too fire uppon an unarmd croud, dho dha wer much hunnecoamd bi Soashalizm. Dhe rezon for dhis woz dhat dha dredded dhe uce bi apparrently unarmd men ov an explozive cauld dinamite, ov which menny loud boasts wer made bi dhe werkerz on dhe eve ov dheze events; auldho it ternd out too be ov littel uce az a matereyal for wor in dhe wa dhat woz expected. Ov cors dhe officerz ov dhe soalgery fand dhis fere too dhe utmoast, so dhat dhe rank and file probbaibly thaut on dhat occaizhon dhat dha wer beying led intoo a desperate battel widh men whoo wer reyally armd, and whooze weppon woz dhe mor dredfool, becauz it woz conceeld. Aafter dhat massaker, houwever, it woz at aul tiamz doutfool if dhe reggular soalgerz wood fire uppon an unarmd or haaf-armd croud."

Ced I: "Dhe reggular soalgerz? Dhen dhare wer udher combatants against dhe pepel?"

"Yes," ced he, "we shal cum too dhat prezzently."

"Certainly," I ced, "u had better go on strate widh yor story. I ce dhat time iz waring."

Ced Hammond: "Dhe Guvvernment lost no time in cumming too termz widh dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty; for indede dha cood think ov nuthing els dhan dhe dain'ger ov dhe moment. Dha cent a jooly acredited envoi too trete widh dheze men, whoo sumhou had obtaind dominyon over pepelz miandz, while dhe formal roolerz had no hoald exept over dhare boddeze. Dhare iz no nede at prezzent too go intoo dhe detailz ov dhe trooce (for such it woz) betwene dheze hi contracting parteze, dhe Guvvernment ov dhe empire ov Grate Brittane and a handfool ov werking-men (az dha wer cauld in scorn in dhoze daze), amungst whoome, indede, wer sum verry capabel and "sqware-hedded" personz, dho, az aforced, dhe aibler men wer not dhen dhe reccogniazd lederz. Dhe upshot ov it woz dhat aul dhe deffinite claimz ov dhe pepel had too be graanted. We can nou ce dhat moast ov dheze claimz wer ov dhemcelvz not werth iadher demaanding or rezisting; but dha wer looct on at dhat time az moast important, and dha wer at leest tokenz ov revolt against dhe mizzerabel cistem ov life which woz dhen beeghinning too tumbel too pecez. Wun clame, houwever, woz ov dhe utmoast immejate importans, and dhis dhe Guvvernment tride hard too evade; but az dha wer not deling widh fuilz, dha had too yeeld at laast. Dhis woz dhe clame ov recognishon and formal status for dhe Committy ov Publik Saifty, and aul dhe assoasheyaishonz which it fosterd under its wing. Dhis it iz clere ment too thingz: ferst, amnesty for "dhe rebbelz," grate and smaul, whoo, widhout a distinct act ov civil wor, cood no lon'gher be attact; and next, a continuwans ov dhe organiazd revolueshon. Oonly wun point dhe Guvvernment cood gane, and dhat woz a name. Dhe dredfool revolueshonary titel woz dropt, and dhe boddy, widh its branchez, acted under dhe respectabel name ov dhe "Bord ov Concilleyaishon and its local officez." Carreying dhis name, it became dhe leder ov dhe pepel in dhe civil wor which soone follode."

"O," ced I, sumwhot startld, "so dhe civil wor went on, in spite ov aul dhat had happend?"

"So it woz," ced he. "In fact, it woz dhis verry legal recognishon which made dhe civvil wor poscibel in dhe ordinary cens ov wor; it took dhe strughel out ov dhe ellement ov mere massakerz on wun cide, and enjoorans plus striax on dhe udher."

"And can u tel me in whot kiand ov wa dhe wor woz carrede on?" ced I.

"Yes" he ced; "we hav reccordz and too spare ov aul dhat; and dhe escens ov dhem I can ghiv u in a fu werdz. Az I toald u, dhe rank and file ov dhe army woz not too be trusted bi dhe reyacshonists; but dhe officerz gennerally wer prepaerd for enneething, for dha wer moastly dhe verry schoopidest men in dhe cuntry. Whottevver dhe Guvvernment mite doo, a grate part ov dhe upper and middel claacez wer determiand too cet on foot a counter revolueshon; for dhe Communizm which nou luimd ahed ceemd qwite unnenjoorabel too dhem. Bandz ov yung men, like dhe marauderz in dhe grate strike ov whoome I toald u just nou, armd dhemcelvz and drild, and began on enny opporchoonity or pretens too skermish widh dhe pepel in dhe streets. Dhe Guvvernment niadher helpt dhem nor poot dhem down, but stood bi, hoping dhat sumthing mite cum ov it. Dheze "Frendz ov Order," az dha wer cauld, had sum suxescez at ferst, and groo boalder; dha got menny officerz ov dhe reggular army too help dhem, and bi dhare meenz lade hoald ov munishonz ov wor ov aul kiandz. Wun part ov dhare tactix concisted in dhare garding and even garrisoning dhe big factoreze ov dhe pereyod: dha held at wun time, for instans, dhe whole ov dhat place cauld Manchester which I spoke ov just nou. A sort ov irreggular wor woz carrede on widh varede suxes aul over dhe cuntry; and at laast dhe Guvvernment, which at ferst pretended too ignor dhe strughel, or trete it az mere riyotting, deffiniatly declaerd for "dhe Frendz ov Order," and joint too dhare bandz whatsowevver ov dhe reggular army dha cood ghet tuighedher, and made a desperate effort too overwhelm "dhe rebbelz," az dha wer nou wuns mor cauld, and az indede dha cauld dhemcelvz.

"It woz too late. Aul ideyaaz ov pece on a bacis ov compromize had dissappeerd on iadher cide. Dhe end, it woz cene cleerly, must be iadher absolute slavery for aul but dhe privileejd, or a cistem ov life founded on eqwollity and Communizm. Dhe sloth, dhe hoaplesnes, and if I ma sa

so, dhe couwardice ov dhe laast cenchoory, had ghivven place too dhe eegher, restles herrowizm ov a declaerd revolueshonary pereyod. I wil not sa dhat dhe pepel ov dhat time forsau dhe life we ar leding nou, but dhare woz a genneral instinct amungst dhem toowordz dhe escenshal part ov dhat life, and menny men sau cleerly beyond dhe desperate strughel ov dhe da intoo dhe pece which it woz too bring about. Dhe men ov dhat da whoo wer on dhe cide ov fredom wer not unhappy, I think, dho dha wer harast bi hoaps and feerz, and sumtiamz torn bi douts, and dhe conflict ov jootenze hard too reconcile."

"But hou did dhe pepel, dhe revolueshonists, carry on dhe wor? Whot wer dhe ellements ov suxes on dhare cide?"

I poot dhis qweschon, becauz I wunted too bring dhe oald man bak too dhe deffinite history, and take him out ov dhe muzing moode so nachooral too an oald man.

He aancerd: "Wel, dha did not lak organizerz; for dhe verry conflict itcelf, in daze when, az I toald u, men ov enny strength ov miand caast awa aul concideraishon for dhe ordinary biznes ov life, devellopt dhe nescessary tallent amungst dhem. Indede, from aul I hav red and herd, I much dout whedher, widhout dhis cemingly dredfool civvil wor, dhe joo tallent for administraishon wood hav bene devellopt amungst dhe werking men. Ennehou, it woz dhare, and dha soone got lederz far mor dhan eeqwal too dhe best men amungst dhe reyacshonareze. For dhe rest, dha had no difficulty about dhe matereyal ov dhare army; for dhat revolueshonary instinct so acted on dhe ordinary soalger in dhe ranx dhat dhe grater part, certainly dhe best part, ov dhe soalgerz joind dhe cide ov dhe pepel. But dhe mane ellement ov dhare suxes woz dhis, dhat wharever dhe werking pepel wer not cowerst, dha werct, not for dhe reyacshonists, but for "dhe rebbelz." Dhe reyacshonists cood ghet no werk dun for dhem outside dhe districts whare dha wer aul-pouwerfool: and even in dhoze districts dha wer harast bi continuwal rizingz; and in aul cacez and evverewhere got nuthing dun widhout obstrucshon and blak loox and sulkenes; so dhat not oonly wer dhare armeze qwite worn out widh dhe difficulteze which dha had too mete, but dhe non-combatants whoo

wer on dhare cide wer so wurrede and becet widh haitred and a thouzand littel trubbelz and annoiyancez dhat life became aulmoast unnenjoorabel too dhem on dhoze termz. Not a fu ov dhem acchoowally dide ov dhe wurry; menny committed suwicide. Ov cors, a vaast number ov dhem joind actiavly in dhe cauz ov reyacshon, and found sum solace too dhare mizzery in dhe eeghernes ov conflict. Laastly, menny thouzandz gave wa and submitted too "dhe rebbelz"; and az dhe numberz ov dheze latter increest, it at laast became clere too aul men dhat dhe cauz which woz wuns hoaples, woz nou triyumfant, and dhat dhe hoaples cauz woz dhat ov slavery and privvilege."

CHAPTER 18: DHE BEEGHINNING OV DHE NU LIFE

"Wel," ced I, "so u got clere out ov aul yor trubbel. Wer pepel sattisfide widh dhe nu order ov thingz when it came?"

"Pepel?" he ced. "Wel, shoorly aul must hav bene glad ov pece when it came; espeshally when dha found, az dha must hav found, dhat aafter aul, dha--even dhe wuns rich--wer not livving verry badly. Az too dhoze whoo had bene por, aul throo dhe wor, which laasted about too yeerz, dhare condishon had bene betteuring, in spite ov dhe strughel; and when pece came at laast, in a verry short time dha made grate striadz toowordz a decent life. Dhe grate difficulty woz dhat dhe wuns-por had such a febel concepshon ov dhe reyal plezhoor ov life: so too sa, dha did not aask enuf, did not no hou too aask enuf, from dhe nu state ov thingz. It woz perhaps raadher a good dhan an evil thing dhat dhe necescity for restoring dhe welth destroid jooring dhe wor forst dhem intoo werking at ferst aulmoast az hard az dha had bene uest too befor dhe Revolueshon. For aul historeyanz ar agrede dhat dhare nevvver woz a wor in which dhare woz so much destrucshon ov waerz, and instrooments for making dhem az in dhis civil wor."

"I am raadher cerpriazd at dhat," ced I.

"Ar u? I doant ce whi," ced Hammond.

"Whi," I ced, "becauz dhe party ov order wood shoorly look uppon dhe welth az dhare one propperty, no share ov which, if dha cood help it, shood go too dhare slaivz, suppozing dha conkerd. And on dhe udher hand, it woz just for dhe pozzeshon ov dhat welth dhat "dhe rebbelz" wer fiting, and I shood hav thaut, espeshally when dha sau dhat dha wer winning, dhat dha wood hav bene caerfool too destroi az littel az poscibel ov whot woz so soone too be dhare one."

"It woz az I hav toald u, houwever," ced he. "Dhe party ov order, when dha recuverd from dhare ferst couwardice ov cerprize--or, if u pleze, when dha faerly sau dhat, whottever happend, dha wood be roowind, faut widh grate bitternes, and caerd littel whot dha did, so long az dha injoord dhe ennemeze whoo had destroid dhe sweets ov life for dhem. Az too "dhe rebbelz," I hav toald u dhat dhe outbrake ov acchoowal wor made dhem caerles ov trying too save dhe reched scraps ov welth dhat dha had. It woz a common saying amungst dhem, Let dhe cuntry be cleerd ov evvereething exept valeyant living men, raadher dhan dhat we faul intoo slavery agane!"

He sat cilenly thinking a littel while, and dhen ced:

"When dhe conflict woz wuns reyally begun, it woz cene hou littel ov enny vallu dhare woz in dhe oald werld ov slavery and ineqwollity. Doant u ce whot it meenz? In dhe tiamz which u ar thinking ov, and ov which u ceme too no so much, dhare woz no hope; nuthing but dhe dul jog ov dhe mil-hors under compulshon ov collar and whip; but in dhat fiting-time dhat follode, aul woz hope: "dhe rebbelz" at leest felt dhemcelvz strong enuf too bild up dhe werld agane from its dri boanz,--and dha did it, too!" ced dhe oald man, hiz ize glitteuring under hiz beetling brouz. He went on: "And dhare opponents at leest and at laast lernd sumthing about dhe reyallity ov life, and its sorroze, which dha--dhare

claas, I mene--had wuns none nuthing ov. In short, dhe too combatants, dhe werelman and dhe gentelman, betwene dhem--"

"Betwene dhem," ced I, qwicly, "dha destroid commershalizm!"

"Yes, yes, yes," ced he; "dhat iz it. Nor cood it hav bene destroid udherwize; exept, perhaps, bi dhe whole ov sociyety gradjoowally fauling intoo lower depths, til it shood at laast reech a condishon az roode az barbarizm, but lacking boath dhe hope and dhe plezhoorz ov barbarizm. Shoorly dhe sharper, shorter remmedy woz dhe happyest."

"Moast shoorly," ced I.

"Yes," ced dhe oald man, "dhe werld woz beying braut too its cecond berth; hou cood dhat take place widhout a tradgedy? Morover, think ov it. Dhe spirrit ov dhe nu daze, ov our daze, woz too be delite in dhe life ov dhe werld; intens and overwening luv ov dhe verry skin and cerface ov dhe erth on which man dwelz, such az a luvver haz in dhe fare flesh ov dhe woomman he luvz; dhis, I sa, woz too be dhe nu spirrit ov dhe time. Aul udher muidz save dhis had bene exausted: dhe uncecing criticizm, dhe boundles cureyosity in dhe waze and thauts ov man, which woz dhe moode ov dhe ainshent Greke, too whoome dheze thingz wer not so much a meenz, az an end, woz gon paast recuverry; nor had dhare bene reyally enny shaddo ov it in dhe so-cauld ciyens ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, which, az u must no, woz in dhe mane an appendage too dhe commershal cistem; na, not celdom an appendage too dhe polece ov dhat cistem. In spite ov apperancez, it woz limmitted and couwardly, becauz it did not reyally beleve in itcelf. It woz dhe outcum, az it woz dhe sole relefe, ov dhe unhappenes ov dhe pereyod which made life so bitter even too dhe rich, and which, az u ma ce widh yor boddely ize, dhe grate chainj haz swept awa. Mor akin too our wa ov loocking at life woz dhe spirrit ov dhe Middel Agez, too whoome hevven and dhe life ov dhe next werld woz such a reyallity, dhat it became too dhem a part ov dhe life uppon dhe erth; which accordingly dha luvd and adornd, in spite ov dhe ascettik doctrianz ov dhare formal crede, which bad dhem contem it.

"But dhat aulso, widh its ashoord belefe in hevven and hel az too cuntreze in which too liv, haz gon, and nou we doo, boath in werd and in dede, beleve in dhe continuwous life ov dhe werld ov men, and az it wer, ad evvery da ov dhat common life too dhe littel stok ov daze which our one mere individjoowal expereyens winz for us: and conceqwently we ar happy. Doo u wunder at it? In tiamz paast, indede, men wer toald too luv dhare kiand, too beleve in dhe relidjon ov humannity, and so forth. But look u, just in dhe degry dhat a man had elevaishon ov miand and refianment enuf too be abel too vallu dhis ideyaa, woz he repeld bi dhe obveyous aspect ov dhe individjoowalz compozing dhe mas which he woz too wership; and he cood oanly evade dhat repulshon bi making a convenshonal abstracshon ov mankiand dhat had littel acchoowal or historrical relaishon too dhe race; which too hiz ize woz divided intoo bliand tirants on dhe wun hand and apaitthetik degraded slaivz on dhe udher. But nou, whare iz dhe difficulty in axepting dhe relidjon ov humannity, when dhe men and wimmen whoo go too make up humannity ar fre, happy, and energettik at leest, and moast commonly butefool ov boddy aulso, and surrounded bi butefool thingz ov dhare one fashonning, and a naichoor betterd and not wercend bi contact widh mankiand? Dhis iz whot dhis age ov dhe werld haz rezervd for us."

"It ceemz troo," ced I, "or aut too be, if whot mi ize hav cene iz a token ov dhe genneral life u lede. Can u nou tel me enneething ov yor progres aafter dhe yeerz ov dhe strughel?"

Ced he: "I cood ezely tel u mor dhan u hav time too liscen too; but I can at leest hint at wun ov dhe chefe difficulteze which had too be met: and dhat woz, dhat when men began too cettel down aafter dhe wor, and dhare labor had pritty much fild up dhe gap in welth cauzd bi dhe destrucshon ov dhat wor, a kiand ov dissappoinment ceemd cumming over us, and dhe proffeceze ov sum ov dhe reyacshonists ov paast tiamz ceemd az if dha wood cum troo, and a dul level ov utilitareyan cumfort be dhe end for a while ov our aspiraishonz and suxes. Dhe los ov dhe competitive sper too exershon had not, indede, dun enneething too interfere widh dhe nescessary producshon ov dhe community, but hou if it shood make men dul bi ghivving dhem too much time for thaut or idel musing? But, aafter aul,

dhis dul thunder-cloud oanly threttend us, and dhen paast over. Probbaibly, from whot I hav toald u befor, u wil hav a ghes at dhe remmedy for such a dizaaster; remembeuring aulwaze dhat menny ov dhe thingz which uest too be projuist--slave-waerz for dhe por and mere welth-waisting waerz for dhe rich--ceest too be made. Dhat remmedy woz, in short, dhe producshon ov whot uest too be cauld art, but which haz no name amungst us nou, becauz it haz becum a nescessary part ov dhe labor ov evvery man whoo projoocez."

Ced I: "Whot! had men enny time or opporchoonity for cultivating dhe fine arts amidst dhe desperate strughel for life and fredom dhat u hav toald me ov?"

Ced Hammond: "U must not suppoze dhat dhe nu form ov art woz founded cheefly on dhe memmory ov dhe art ov dhe paast; auldho, strainj too sa, dhe civil wor woz much les destructive ov art dhan ov udher thingz, and dho whot ov art existed under dhe oald formz, reviad in a wunderfool wa jooring dhe latter part ov dhe strughel, espeshally az regardz muzik and powetry. Dhe art or werk-plezhoor, az wun aut too caul it, ov which I am nou speking, sprung up aulmoast spontainyously, it ceemz, from a kiand ov instinct amungst pepel, no lon'gher drivven desperaitly too painfool and terribel over-werk, too doo dhe best dha cood widh dhe werk in hand--too make it exellent ov its kiand; and when dhat had gon on for a littel, a craving for buty ceemd too awaken in menz miandz, and dha began ruidly and auqwordly too ornament dhe waerz which dha made; and when dha had wuns cet too werk at dhat, it soone began too gro. Aul dhis woz much helpt bi dhe abolishon ov dhe sqwalor which our immejate ancestorz poot up widh so cooly; and bi dhe lezhoorly, but not schoopid, cuntry-life which nou groo (az I toald u befor) too be common amungst us. Dhus at laast and bi slo degreze we got plezhoor intoo our werk; dhen we became conshous ov dhat plezhoor, and cultivated it, and took care dhat we had our fil ov it; and dhen aul woz gaind, and we wer happy. So ma it be for agez and agez!"

Dhe oald man fel intoo a revvery, not aultuighedher widhout mellancoly I thaut; but I wood not brake it. Suddenly he started, and ced: "Wel,

dere ghest, here ar cum Dik and Claraa too fech u awa, and dhare iz an end ov mi tauk; which I daersa u wil not be sorry for; dhe long da iz cumming too an end, and u wil hav a plezzant ride bak too Hammersmith."

CHAPTER 19: DHE DRIVE BAK TOO HAMMERSMITH

I ced nuthing, for I woz not incliand for mere poliatnes too him aafter such verry cereyous tauk; but in fact I shoold liact too hav gon on tauking widh dhe oalder man, whoo cood understand sumthing at leest ov mi woanted waze ov loocking at life, wharaz, widh dhe yun'gher pepel, in spite ov aul dhare kiandnes, I reyally woz a beying from anudher plannet. Houwever, I made dhe best ov it, and smiald az ameyaibly az I cood on dhe yung cuppel; and Dik reternd dhe smile bi saying, "Wel, ghest, I am glad too hav u agane, and too fiand dhat u and mi kinzman hav not qwite tauct yorcelvz intoo anudher werld; I woz haaf suspecting az I woz liscenning too dhe Welshmen yonder dhat u wood prezzently be vannishing awa from us, and began too picchoor mi kinzman citting in dhe haul staring at nuthing and fianding dhat he had bene tauking a while paast too noboddy."

I felt raadher uncumfortabel at dhis speech, for suddenly dhe picchoor ov dhe sordid sqwobbel, dhe derty and mizzerabel tradgedy ov dhe life I had left for a while, came befor mi ize; and I had, az it wer, a vizhon ov aul mi longingz for rest and pece in dhe paast, and I loadhd dhe ideyaa ov gowing bak too it agane. But dhe oald man chucl and ced:

"Doant be afrade, Dik. In enny cace, I hav not bene tauking too thin are; nor, indede too dhis nu frend ov ourz oanly. Whoo noze but I ma not hav bene tauking too menny pepel? For perhaps our ghest ma sum da go bak too dhe pepel he haz cum from, and ma take a message from us

which ma bare froote for dhem, and conceqwently for us."

Dik looct puzld, and ced: "Wel, gaffer, I doo not qwite understand whot u mene. Aul I can sa iz, dhat I hope he wil not leve us: for doant u ce, he iz anudher kiand ov man too whot we ar uest too, and sumhou he maix us think ov aul kiand ov thingz; and aulreddy I fele az if I cood understand Dickenz dhe better for havving tauct widh him."

"Yes," ced Claraa, "and I think in a fu munths we shal make him look yun'gher; and I shoold like too ce whot he woz like widh dhe rinkelz smuidhd out ov hiz face. Doant u think he wil look yun'gher aafter a littel time widh us?"

Dhe oald man shook hiz hed, and looct earnestly at me, but did not aancer her, and for a moment or too we wer aul cilent. Dhen Claraa broke out:

"Kinzman, I doant like dhis: sumthing or anudher trubbelz me, and I fele az if sumthing untooword wer gowing too happen. U hav bene tauking ov paast mizzereze too dhe ghest, and hav bene livving in paast unhappy tiamz, and it iz in dhe are aul round us, and maix us fele az if we wer longing for sumthing dhat we cannot hav."

Dhe oald man smiald on her kiandly, and ced: "Wel, mi chiald, if dhat be so, go and liv in dhe prezzent, and u wil soone shake it of." Dhen he ternd too me, and ced: "Doo u remember enneething like dhat, ghest, in dhe cuntry from which u cum?"

Dhe luvverz had ternd acide nou, and wer tauking tuighedher softly, and not heding us; so I ced, but in a lo vois: "Yes, when I woz a happy chiald on a sunny hollida, and had evereething dhat I cood think ov."

"So it iz," ced he. "U remember just nou u twitted me widh livving in dhe cecond chiald'hood ov dhe werld. U wil fiand it a happy werld too liv in; u wil be happy dhare--for a while."

Agane I did not like hiz scaersly vaild thret, and woz beeghinning too trubbel micelf widh triying too remember hou I had got amungst dhis cureyous pepel, when dhe oald man cauld out in a chery vois: "Nou, mi children, take yor ghest awa, and make much ov him; for it iz yor biznes too make him sleke ov skin and peesfool ov miand: he haz bi no meenz bene az lucky az u hav. Faerwel, ghest!" and he graaspt mi hand wormly.

"Good-bi," ced I, "and thank u verry much for aul dhat u hav toald me. I wil cum and ce u az soone az I cum bak too Lundon. Ma I?"

"Yes," he ced, "cum bi aul meenz--if u can."

"It woant be for sum time yet," qwoath Dik, in hiz chery vois; "for when dhe ha iz in up dhe rivver, I shal be for taking him a round throo dhe cuntry betwene ha and whete harvest, too ce hou our frendz liv in dhe north cuntry. Dhen in dhe whete harvest we shal doo a good stroke ov werk, I shood hope,--in Wiltshire bi prefferens; for he wil be ghetting a littel hard widh aul dhe open-are living, and I shal be az tuf az nailz."

"But u wil take me along, woant u, Dik?" ced Claraa, laying her pritty hand on hiz shoalder.

"Wil I not?" ced Dik, sumwhot boisterously. "And we wil mannage too cend u too bed pritty tiard every nite; and u wil look so butefool widh yor nek aul broun, and yor handz too, and u under yor gown az white az privet, dhat u wil ghet sum ov dhoze strainj discontented whimz out ov yor hed, mi dere. Houwever, our weex hamaking wil doo aul dhat for u."

Dhe gherl reddend verry prittely, and not for shame but for plezhoor; and dhe oald man laaft, and ced:

"Ghest, I ce dhat u wil be az cumfortabel az nede be; for u nede not fere dhat dhoze too wil be too offishous widh u: dha wil be so bizzy widh eech udher, dhat dha wil leve u a good dele too yorcelf, I

am shoor, and dhat iz a reyal kiandnes too a ghest, aafter aul. O, u nede not be afrade ov beying wun too menny, iadher: it iz just whot dheze berdz in a nest like, too hav a good conveyent frend too tern too, so dhat dha ma releve dhe extaceze ov luv widh dhe sollid commonplace ov frendship. Beciadz, Dik, and much mor Claraa, liax a littel tauking at tiamz; and u no luvverz doo not tauk unles dha ghet intoo trubbel, dha oanly prattel. Good-bi, ghest; ma u be happy!"

Claraa went up too oald Hammond, throo her armz about hiz nek and kist him hartely, and ced:

"U ar a dere oald man, and ma hav yor gest about me az much az u pleze; and it woant be long befor we ce u agane; and u ma be shoor we shal make our ghest happy; dho, miand u, dhare iz sum truth in whot u sa."

Dhen I shook handz agane, and we went out ov dhe haul and intoo dhe cloisterz, and so in dhe strete found Gralox in dhe shaafst wating for us. He woz wel looct aafter; for a littel lad ov about ceven yeerz oald had hiz hand on dhe rane and woz sollemly loocking up intoo hiz face; on hiz bak, widhaul, woz a gherl ov fortene, hoalding a thre-yere oald cister on befor her; while anudher gherl, about a yere oalder dhan dhe boi, hung on behiand. Dhe thre wer occupide partly widh eting cherreze, partly widh patting and punching Gralox, whoo took aul dhare carescez in good part, but prict up hiz eerz when Dik made hiz apperans. Dhe gherlz got of qwiyetly, and gowing up too Claraa, made much ov her and snugld up too her. And dhen we got intoo dhe carrage, Dik shook dhe rainz, and we got under wa at wuns, Gralox trotting soberly betwene dhe luvly treze ov dhe Lndon streets, dhat wer cending fludz ov fraigrans intoo dhe coole evenning are; for it woz nou ghetting tooword suncet.

We cood hardly go but fare and softly aul dhe wa, az dhare wer a grate menny pepel abraud in dhat coole our. Ceying so menny pepel made me notice dhare loox dhe mor; and I must sa, mi taist, cultivated in dhe somber granes, or raadher brounes, ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, woz raadher apt too condem dhe gayety and briatnes ov dhe rament; and I

even venchoord too sa az much too Claraa. She ceemd raadher cerpriazd, and even sliatly indignant, and ced: "Wel, wel, whots dhe matter? Dha ar not about enny derty werk; dha ar oanly amuzing dhemcelvz in dhe fine evening; dhare iz nuthing too foul dhare cloadhz. Cum, duznt it aul look verry pritty? It iznt gaudy, u no."

Indede dhat woz troo; for menny ov dhe pepel wer clad in cullorz dhat wer sober enuf, dho butefool, and dhe harmony ov dhe cullorz woz perfect and moast deliatfool.

I ced, "Yes, dhat iz so; but hou can evvereboddy afford such costly garments? Look! dhare goze a middel-aijd man in a sober gra dres; but I can ce from here dhat it iz made ov verry fine woollen stuf, and iz cuvervd widh cilk embroidery."

Ced Claraa: "He cood ware shabby cloadhz if he pleezd,--dhat iz, if he didnt think he wood hert pepelz felingz bi doowing so."

"But pleze tel me," ced I, "hou can dha afford it?"

Az soone az I had spoken I perceevd dhat I had got bak too mi oald blunder; for I sau Dix shoalderz shaking widh laafter; but he woodnt sa a werd, but handed me over too dhe tender merceze ov Claraa, whoo ced--

"Whi, I doant no whot u mene. Ov cors we can afford it, or els we shoodnt doo it. It wood be ezy enuf for us too sa, we wil oanly spend our labor on making our cloadhz cumfortabel: but we doant chooze too stop dhare. Whi doo u fiand fault widh us? Duz it ceme too u az if we starvd ourcelvz ov foode in order too make ourcelvz fine cloadhz? Or doo u think dhare iz enneething rong in liking too ce dhe cuvveuringz ov our boddeze butefool like our boddeze ar?--just az a deerz or an otterz skin haz bene made butefool from dhe ferst? Cum, whot iz rong widh u?"

I boud befor dhe storm, and mumbl'd out sum excuce or udher. I must

sa, I mite hav none dhat pepel whoo wer so fond ov arkitecchoor gennerally, wood not be baqword in ornamenting dhemcelvz; aul dhe mor az dhe shape ov dhare rament, apart from its cullor, woz boath butefool and rezonabel--valing dhe form, widhout iadher mufling or carricaichooring it.

Claraa woz soone mollifide; and az we drove along tooword dhe wood befor menshond, she ced too Dik--

"I tel u whot, Dik: nou dhat kinzman Hammond dhe Elder haz cene our ghest in hiz qwere cloadhz, I think we aut too fiand him sumthing decent too poot on for our gerny too-morro: espeshally cins, if we doo not, we shal hav too aancer aul sorts ov qweschonz az too hiz cloadhz and whare dha came from. Beciadz," she ced slily, "when he iz clad in handsome garments he wil not be so qwik too blame us for our chialdishnes in waisting our time in making ourcelvz look plezzant too eech udher."

"Aul rite, Claraa," ced Dik; "he shal hav evvereething dhat u--dhat he wunts too hav. I wil look sumthing out for him befor he ghets up too-morro."

CHAPTER 20: DHE HAMMERSMITH GHEST-HOUS AGANE

Amidst such tauk, driving qwiyetly throo dhe baamy evenning, we came too Hammersmith, and wer wel receevd bi our frendz dhare. Boffin, in a fresh sute ov cloadhz, welcumd me bak widh staitly kertecy; dhe wever wunted too button-hole me and ghet out ov me whot oald Hammond had ced, but woz verry frendly and cheerfool when Dik wornd him of; Anny shook handz widh me, and hoapt I had had a plezzant da--so kiandly, dhat I felt a slite pang az our handz parted; for too sa dhe truth, I liact her better dhan Claraa, whoo ceemd too be aulwaze a littel on dhe defencive,

wharaz Anny woz az frank az cood be, and ceemd too ghet onnest plezhoor from evvereething and evvereboddy about her widhout dhe leest effort.

We had qwite a littel feest dhat evenning, partly in mi onnor, and partly, I suspect, dho nuthing woz ced about it, in onnor ov Dik and Claraa cumming tuighedher agane. Dhe wine woz ov dhe best; dhe haul woz reddolent ov rich summer flouwerz; and aafter supper we not oanly had muzik (Anny, too mi miand, cerpaacing aul dhe udherz for sweetnes and cleernes ov vois, az wel az for feling and mening), but at laast we even got too telling storeze, and sat dhare liscenning, widh no udher lite but dhat ov dhe summer moone streming throo dhe butefool tracereze ov dhe windoze, az if we had belongd too time long paast, when boox wer scaers and dhe art ov reding sumwhot rare. Indede, I ma sa here, dhat, dho, az u wil hav noted, mi frendz had moastly sumthing too sa about boox, yet dha wer not grate rederz, conciddeuring dhe refianment ov dhare mannerz and dhe grate amount ov lezhoor which dha obveyously had. In fact, when Dik, espeshally, menshond a book, he did so widh an are ov a man whoo haz accumulisht an aicheevment; az much az too sa, "Dhare, u ce, I hav acchoowally red dhat!"

Dhe evenning paast aul too qwicly for me; cins dhat da, for dhe ferst time in mi life, I woz havng mi fil ov dhe plezhoor ov dhe ize widhout enny ov dhat cens ov incon'groowity, dhat dred ov aproaching roowin, which had aulwaze becet me hidhertoo when I had bene amungst dhe butefool werx ov art ov dhe paast, min'gld widh dhe luvly naichoor ov dhe prezzent; both ov dhem, in fact, dhe rezult ov dhe long cenchooreze ov tradishon, which had compeld men too projooce dhe art, and compeld naichoor too run intoo dhe moald ov dhe agez. Here I cood enjoi evvereething widhout an aafterthaut ov dhe injustice and mizzerabel toil which made mi lezhoor; dhe ignorans and dulnes ov life which went too make mi kene apreesheyaishon ov history; dhe turranny and dhe strughel fool ov fere and mis'hap which went too make mi romans. Dhe oanly wate I had uppon mi hart woz a vaig fere az it droo tooword bed-time concerning dhe place wharin I shood wake on dhe morro: but I choact dhat down, and went too bed happy, and in a verry fu moments woz in a dreemles slepe.

CHAPTER 21: GOWING UP DHE RIVVER

When I did wake, too a butefool sunny morning, I lept out ov bed widh mi over-nite aprehenshon stil clinging too me, which vannisht deliatfoolly houwever in a moment az I looct around mi littel sleping chaimber and sau dhe pale but pure-cullord figguerz painted on dhe plaaster ov dhe waul, widh vercez ritten underneeth dhem which I nu sumwhot over wel. I drest spedely, in a sute ov bloo lade reddy for me, so handsome dhat I qwite blusht when I had got intoo it, feling az I did so dhat exited plezhoor ov anticipaishon ov a hollida, which, wel rememberd az it woz, I had not felt cins I woz a boi, nu cum home for dhe summer hollidaze.

It ceemd qwite erly in dhe morning, and I expected too hav dhe haul too micelf when I came intoo it out ov dhe corridor wharin woz mi sleping chaimber; but I met Anny at wuns, whoo let faul her broome and gave me a kis, qwite meningles I fere, exept az betokenning frendship, dho she reddend az she did it, not from shines, but from frendly plezhoor, and dhen stood and pict up her broome agane, and went on widh her sweping, nodding too me az if too bid me stand out ov dhe wa and look on; which, too sa dhe truth, I thaut amuzing enuf, az dhare wer five udher gherlz helping her, and dhare graisfool figguerz en'gajid in dhe lezhoorly werk wer werth gowing a long wa too ce, and dhare merry tauk and laafing az dha swept in qwite a ciyentifik manner woz werth gowing a long wa too here. But Anny prezzently throo me bak a werd or too az she went on too dhe udher end ov dhe haul: "Ghest," she ced, "I am glad dhat u ar up erly, dho we woodnt disterb u; for our Temz iz a luvly rivver at haaf-paast cix on a Joone morning: and az it wood be a pitty for u too looze it, I am toald just too ghiv u a cup ov milk and a bit ov bred outside dhare, and poot u intoo dhe bote: for Dik and Claraa ar aul reddy nou. Wate haaf a minnute til I hav swept down dhis ro."

So prezzently she let her broome drop agane, and came and took me bi dhe hand and led me out on too dhe terrace abuv dhe river, too a littel tabel under dhe bouz, whare mi bred and milk took dhe form ov az dainty a breccfast az enny wun cood dezire, and dhen sat bi me az I ate. And in a minnute or too Dik and Claraa came too me, dhe latter loocking moast fresh and butefool in a lite cilk embroiderd gown, which too mi unnuezd ize woz extravagantly ga and brite; while Dik woz aulso handsoamly drest in white flannel prittely embroiderd. Claraa raizd her gown in her handz az she gave me dhe morning greting, and ced laafingly: "Look, ghest! u ce we ar at leest az fine az enny ov dhe pepel u felt incliand too scoald laast nite; u ce we ar not gowing too make dhe brite da and dhe flouwerz fele ashaimd ov dhemcelvz. Nou scoald me!"

Qwoath I: "No, indede; dhe pare ov u ceme az if u wer born out ov dhe summer da itcelf; and I wil scoald u when I scoald it."

"Wel, u no," ced Dik, "dhis iz a speshal da--aul dheze daze ar, I mene. Dhe ha-harvest iz in sum waze better dhan corn-harvest becauz ov dhe butefool wedher; and reyally, unles u had werct in dhe ha-feeld in fine wedher, u coodnt tel whot plezzant werk it iz. Dhe wimmen look so pritty at it, too," he ced, shily; "so aul thingz concidderd, I think we ar rite too adorn it in a cimpel manner."

"Doo dhe wimmen werk at it in cilk drescez?" ced I, smiling.

Dik woz gowing too aancer me soberly; but Claraa poot her hand over hiz mouth, and ced, "No, no, Dik; not too much informaishon for him, or I shal think dhat u ar yor oald kinzman agane. Let him fiand out for himcelf: he wil not hav long too wate."

"Yes," qwoath Anny, "doant make yor descriphon ov dhe picchoor too fine, or els he wil be dissappointed when dhe kertane iz draun. I doant wunt him too be dissappointed. But nou its time for u too be gon, if u ar too hav dhe best ov dhe tide, and aulso ov dhe sunny morning. Good-bi, ghest."

She kist me in her frank frendly wa, and aulmoast took awa from me mi dezire for dhe expedishon dhaerbi; but I had too ghet over dhat, az it woz clere dhat so deliatfool a woomman wood hardly be widhout a joo luvver ov her one age. We went down dhe steps ov dhe landing stage, and got intoo a pritty bote, not too lite too hoald us and our belonginz cumfortaibly, and handsoamly ornamented; and just az we got in, down came Boffin and dhe wever too ce us of. Dhe former had nou vaild hiz splendor in a joo sute ov werking cloadhz, cround widh a fantale hat, which he took of, houwever, too wave us faerwel widh hiz grave oald-Spannish-like kertecy. Dhen Dik poosht of intoo dhe streme, and bent viggorously too hiz sculz, and Hammersmith, widh its nobel treze and butefool wauter-cide houzez, began too slip awa from us.

Az we went, I cood not help pooting becide hiz prommiast picchoor ov dhe ha-feeld az it woz dhen dhe picchoor ov it az I rememberd it, and espeshally dhe imagez ov dhe wimmen en'gajd in dhe werk roze up befor me: dhe ro ov gaunt figguerz, lene, flat-brested, ugly, widhout a grace ov form or face about dhem; drest in reched skimpy print gounz, and hidjous flapping sun-bonnets, mooving dhare raix in a listles mecannical wa. Hou often had dhat mard dhe luvlenes ov dhe Joone da too me; hou often had I longd too ce dhe ha-feeldz peepld widh men and wimmen werdhy ov dhe swete abundans ov midsummer, ov its endles welth ov butefool ciats, and delishous soundz and cents. And nou, dhe werld had grone oald and wizer, and I woz too ce mi hope reyaliazd at laast!

CHAPTER 22: HAMPTUN CORT AND A PRAZER OV PAAST TIAMZ

So on we went, Dik rowing in an ezy tiarles wa, and Claraa citting bi mi cide admiring hiz manly buty and hartely good-naichoord face, and thinking, I fancy, ov nuthing els. Az we went hiyer up dhe rivver, dhare woz les differens betwene dhe Temz ov dhat da and Temz az I

rememberd it; for cetting acide dhe hidjous vulgarrity ov dhe cocny villaaz ov dhe wel-too-doo, stocbrokerz and udher such, which in oalder time mard dhe buty ov dhe bou-hung banx, even dhis beeghinning ov dhe cuntry Temz woz aulwaze butefool; and az we slipt betwene dhe luvly summer grenery, I aulmoast felt mi ueth cum bak too me, and az if I wer on wun ov dhoze wauter exkerzhonz which I uest too enjoi so much in daze when I woz too happy too think dhat dhare cood be much amis enneewhare.

At laast we came too a reech ov dhe rivver whare on dhe left hand a verry pritty littel village widh sum oald houzez in it came down too dhe ej ov dhe wauter, over which woz a ferry; and beyond dheze houzez dhe elm-becet meddoze ended in a frinj ov taul willoze, while on dhe rite hand went dhe to-paath and a clere space befor a ro ov treze, which roze up behiand huge and ainshent, dhe ornaments ov a grate park: but dheze droo bak stil ferdher from dhe rivver at dhe end ov dhe reech too make wa for a littel toun ov qwaint and pritty houzez, sum nu, sum oald, domminated bi dhe long waulz and sharp gabelz ov a grate red-brik pile ov bilding, partly ov dhe latest Gothik, partly ov dhe cort-stile ov Duch Willeyam, but so blended tuighedher bi dhe brite sun and butefool surroundingz, inclooding dhe brite bloo rivver, which it looct down uppon, dhat even amidst dhe butefool bildingz ov dhat nu happy time it had a strainj charm about it. A grate wave ov fraigrans, amidst which dhe lime-tre blossom woz cleerly too be distin'gwisht, came down too us from its uncene gardenz, az Claraa sat up in her place, and ced:

"O Dik, dere, coodnt we stop at Hampton Cort for too-da, and take dhe ghest about dhe park a littel, and sho him dhoze swete oald bildingz? Sumhou, I suppoze becauz u hav livd so nere it, u hav celdom taken me too Hampton Cort."

Dik rested on hiz orz a littel, and ced: "Wel, wel, Claraa, u ar lazy too-da. I didnt fele like stopping short ov Sheppertun for dhe nite; suppoze we just go and hav our dinner at dhe Cort, and go on agane about five oaclok?"

"Wel," she ced, "so be it; but I shood like dhe ghest too hav spent an our or too in dhe Park."

"Dhe Park!" ced Dik; "whi, dhe whole Temz-cide iz a park dhis time ov dhe yere; and for mi part, I had raadher li under an elm-tre on dhe borderz ov a whete-feeld, widh dhe beze humming about me and dhe corn-crake crying from furro too furro, dhan in enny park in In'gland. Beciadz--"

"Beciadz," ced she, "u wunt too ghet on too yor deerly-luvd upper Temz, and sho yor prouwes doun dhe hevvy swaidhz ov dhe mowing graas."

She looct at him fondly, and I cood tel dhat she woz ceying him in her miandz i showing hiz splendid form at its best amidst dhe riamd stroax ov dhe ciadhz; and she looct doun at her one pritty fete widh a haaf ci, az dho she wer contraasting her slite woommanz buty widh hiz manz buty; az wimmen wil when dha ar reyally in luv, and ar not spoild widh convenshonal centiment.

Az for Dik, he looct at her admiringly a while, and dhen ced at laast: "Wel, Claraa, I doo wish we wer dhare! But, hillo! we ar ghetting bak wa." And he cet too werk sculling agane, and in too minnuets we wer aul standing on dhe gravelly strand belo dhe brij, which, az u ma imadgine, woz no lon'gher dhe oald hidjous iarn aborshon, but a handsome pece ov verry sollid oke framing.

We went intoo dhe Cort and strate intoo dhe grate haul, so wel rememberd, whare dhare wer tabelz spred for dinner, and evvereething arrainjd much az in Hammersmith Ghest-Haul. Dinner over, we saunterd throo dhe ainshent ruimz, whare dhe picchoorz and tappestry wer stil prezervd, and nuthing woz much chainjd, exept dhat dhe pepel whoome we met dhare had an indefinabel kiand ov look ov beying at home and at eze, which communicated itcelf too me, so dhat I felt dhat dhe butefool oald place woz mine in dhe best cens ov dhe werd; and mi plezhoor ov paast daze ceemd too ad itcelf too dhat ov too-da, and fild mi whole sole

with content.

Dik (whoo, in spite ov Claraaz gibe, nu dhe place verry wel) toald me dhat dhe butefool oald Choodor ruimz, which I rememberd had bene dhe dwellingz ov dhe lescer fri ov Cort flunkeze, wer nou much uezd bi pepel cumming and gowing; for, butefool az arkitecchoor had nou becum, and auldho dhe whole face ov dhe cuntry had qwite recuverd its buty, dhare woz stil a sort ov tradishon ov plezhoor and buty which clung too dhat groope ov bildingz, and pepel thaut gowing too Hamptun Cort a nescessary summer outing, az dha did in dhe daze when Lundon woz so grimy and mizzerabel. We went intoo sum ov dhe ruimz loocking intoo dhe oald garden, and wer wel receevd bi dhe pepel in dhem, whoo got spedely intoo tauk widh us, and looct widh poliatly haaf-conceeld wunder at mi strainj face. Beciadz dheze berdz ov passage, and a fu reggular dwellerz in dhe place, we sau out in dhe meddoze nere dhe garden, doun "dhe Long Wauter," az it uest too be cauld, menny ga tents widh men, wimmen, and children round about dhem. Az it ceemd, dhis plezhoor-luvving pepel wer fond ov tent-life, widh aul its inconveenyencez, which, indede, dha ternd intoo plezhoor aulso.

We left dhis oald frend bi dhe time appointed, and I made sum febel sho ov taking dhe sculz; but Dik repulst me, not much too mi grefe, I must sa, az I found I had qwite enuf too doo betwene dhe enjoiment ov dhe butefool time and mi one lazely blended thauts.

Az too Dik, it woz qwite rite too let him pool, for he woz az strong az a hors, and had dhe gratest delite in boddely exercize, whottevver it woz. We reyally had sum difficulty in ghetting him too stop when it woz ghetting raadher mor dhan dusk, and dhe moone woz britenning just az we wer of Runnimeede. We landed dhare, and wer loocking about for a place wharon too pich our tents (for we had braut too widh us), when an oald man came up too us, bad us good evenning, and aasct if we wer houzd for dhat dhat nite; and fianding dhat we wer not, bad us home too hiz hous. Nuthing loath, we went widh him, and Claraa took hiz hand in a coaxing wa which I notiaast she uezd widh oald men; and az we went on our wa, made sum commonplace remark about dhe buty ov dhe da. Dhe oald man stopt

short, and looct at her and ced: "U reyally like it dhen?"

"Yes," she ced, loocking verry much astonnisht, "Doant u?"

"Wel," ced he, "perhaps I doo. I did, at enny rate, when I woz yun'gher; but nou I think I shood like it cooler."

She ced nuthing, and went on, dhe nite growing about az dark az it wood be; til just at dhe rize ov dhe hil we came too a hej widh a gate in it, which dhe oald man unlacht and led us intoo a garden, at dhe end ov which we cood ce a littel hous, wun ov whooze littel windoze woz aulreddy yello widh candelite. We cood ce even under dhe doutfool lite ov dhe moone and dhe laast ov dhe western glo dhat dhe garden woz stuf fool ov flouwerz; and dhe fraigrans it gave out in dhe gadheuring cuilnes woz so wunderfoolly swete, dhat it ceemd dhe verry hart ov dhe delite ov dhe Joone dusk; so dhat we thre stopt instinctiavly, and Claraa gave forth a littel swete "O," like a berd beeghinning too cing.

"Whots dhe matter?" ced dhe oald man, a littel testely, and pooling at her hand. "Dhaerz no dog; or hav u trodden on a thorn and hert yor foot?"

"No, no, nabor," she ced; "but hou swete, hou swete it iz!"

"Ov cors it iz," ced he, "but doo u care so much for dhat?"

She laaft out muzically, and we follode sute in our gruffer voicez; and dhen she ced: "Ov cors I doo, nabor; doant u?"

"Wel, I doant no," qwoath dhe oald fello; dhen he added, az if sumwhot ashaimd ov himcelf: "Beciadz, u no, when dhe wauterz ar out and aul Runnimeze iz fludded, its nun so plezzant."

"I shood like it," qwoath Dik. "Whot a jolly sale wun wood ghet about here on dhe fludz on a brite frosty Jannuwary morning!"

"*Wood* u like it?" ced our hoast. "Wel, I woant argu widh u, nabor; it iznt werth while. Cum in and hav sum supper."

We went up a paivd paath betwene dhe rozez, and strate intoo a verry pritty roome, panneld and carvd, and az clene az a nu pin; but dhe chefe ornament ov which woz a yung woomman, lite-haerd and gra-ide, but widh her face and handz and bare fete tand qwite broun widh dhe sun. Dho she woz verry liatly clad, dhat woz cleerly from chois, not from povverty, dho dheze wer dhe ferst cottage-dwellerz I had cum acros; for her gown woz ov cilk, and on her rists wer braislets dhat ceemd too me ov grate vallu. She woz liying on a shepe-skin nere dhe windo, but jumpt up az soone az we enterd, and when she sau dhe ghests behiand dhe oald man, she clapt her handz and cride out widh plezhoor, and when she got us intoo dhe middel ov dhe roome, faerly daanst round us in delite ov our cumpany.

"Whot!" ced dhe oald man, "u ar pleezd, ar u, Ellen?"

Dhe gherl daanst up too him and throo her armz round him, and ced: "Yes I am, and so aut u too be grandfaadher."

"Wel, wel, I am," ced he, "az much az I can be pleezd. Ghests, pleze be ceted."

Dhis ceemd raadher strainj too us; strain'ger, I suspect, too mi frendz dhan too me; but Dik took dhe opporchoonity ov boath dhe hoast and hiz grand-dauter beying out ov dhe roome too sa too me, softly: "A grumbler: dhare ar a fu ov dhem stil. Wuns uppon a time, I am toald, dha wer qwite a nusans."

Dhe oald man came in az he spoke and sat down becide us widh a ci, which, indede, ceemd fecht up az if he wunted us too take notice ov it; but just dhen dhe gherl came in widh dhe vittelz, and dhe carl mist hiz mark, whot betwene our hun'gher gennerally and dhat I woz pritty bizzy

woching dhe grand-dauter mooving about az butefool az a picchoor.

Evvereething too ete and drink, dho it woz sumwhot different too whot we had had in Lundon, woz better dhan good, but dhe oald man ide raadher sulkely dhe chefe dish on dhe tabel, on which la a leesh ov fine perch, and ced:

"Hm, perch! I am sorry we caant doo better for u, ghests. Dhe time woz when we mite hav had a good pece ov sammon up from Lundon for u; but dhe tiamz hav grone mene and petty."

"Yes, but u mite hav had it nou," ced dhe gherl, ghigling, "if u had none dhat dha wer cumming."

"Its our fault for not bringing it widh us, naborz," ced Dik, good-humordly. "But if dhe tiamz hav grone petty, at enny rate dhe perch havnt; dhat fello in dhe middel dhare must hav wade a good too poundz when he woz showing hiz dark striaps and red finz too dhe minnoze yonder. And az too dhe sammon, whi, nabor, mi frend here, whoo cumz from dhe outlandz, woz qwite cerpriazd yesterda morning when I toald him we had plenty ov sammon at Hammersmith. I am shoor I hav herd nuthing ov dhe tiamz wercenning."

He looct a littel uncumfortabel. And dhe oald man, terning too me, ced verry kerchously:

"Wel, cer, I am happy too ce a man from over dhe wauter; but I reyally must appele too u too sa whedher on dhe whole u ar not better of in yor cuntry; whare I suppoze, from whot our ghest cez, u ar brisker and mor alive, becauz u hav not wholly got rid ov competishon. U ce, I hav red not a fu boox ov dhe paast daze, and certainly *dha* ar much mor alive dhan dhoze which ar ritten nou; and good sound unlimmited competishon woz dhe condishon under which dha wer ritten,—if we didnt no dhat from dhe reccord ov history, we shood no it from dhe boox dhemcelvz. Dhare iz a spirrit ov advenchoor in dhem, and cianz

ov a capascity too extract good out ov evil which our litteraichoor qwite lax nou; and I cannot help thinking dhat our moralists and historeyanz exadgerate huejly dhe unhappenes ov dhe paast daze, in which such splendid werx ov imaginaishon and intellect wer projuist."

Claraa liscend too him widh restles ize, az if she wer exited and pleezd; Dik nitted hiz brou and looct stil mor uncumfortabel, but ced nuthing. Indede, dhe oald man gradjoowally, az he wormd too hiz subject, dropt hiz snering manner, and boath spoke and looct verry cereumously. But dhe gherl broke out befor I cood deliver micelf ov dhe aancer I woz framing:

"Boox, boox! aulwaze boox, grandfaadher! When wil u understand dhat aafter aul it iz dhe werld we liv in which interests us; dhe werld ov which we ar a part, and which we can never luv too much? Look!" she ced, throwing open dhe caisment wider and showing us dhe white lite sparcling betwene dhe blak shaddoze ov dhe muinlit garden, throo which ran a littel shivver ov dhe summer nite-wind, "look! dheze ar our boox in dheze daze!--and dheze," she ced, stepping liatly up too dhe too luvverz and laying a hand on eech ov dhare shoalderz; "and dhe ghest dhare, widh hiz over-ce nollej and expereyens;--yes, and even u, grandfaadher" (a smile ran over her face az she spoke), "widh aul yor grumblin and wishing yorcelf bak agane in dhe good oald daze,--in which, az far az I can make out, a harmles and lazy oald man like u wood iadher hav pritty neerly starvd, or hav had too pa soalgerz and pepel too take dhe foax vittelz and cloadhz and houzez awa from dhem bi fors. Yes, dheze ar our boox; and if we wunt mor, can we not fiand werk too doo in dhe butefool bildingz dhat we raze up aul over dhe cuntry (and I no dhare woz nuthing like dhem in paast tiamz), wharin a man can poot forth whottevver iz in him, and make hiz handz cet forth hiz miand and hiz sole."

She pauzd a littel, and I for mi part cood not help staring at her, and thinking dhat if she wer a book, dhe picchoorz in it wer moast luvly. Dhe cullor mantld in her dellicate sunbernt cheex; her gra ize, lite amidst dhe tan ov her face, kiandly looct on us aul az she spoke. She

pauzd, and ced agane:

"Az for yor boox, dha wer wel enuf for tiamz when intelligent pepel had but littel els in which dha cood take plezhoor, and when dha must needz suplement dhe sordid mizzereze ov dhare one liavz widh imaginaishonz ov dhe liavz ov udher pepel. But I sa flatly dhat in spite ov aul dhare clevernes and viggor, and capascity for story-telling, dhare iz sumthing loadhsum about dhem. Sum ov dhem, indede, doo here and dhare sho sum feling for dhoze whoome dhe history-boox caul "por," and ov dhe mizzery ov whooze liavz we hav sum incling; but prezzently dha ghiv it up, and toowordz dhe end ov dhe story we must be contented too ce dhe hero and herrowine livving happely in an iland ov blis on udher pepelz trubbelz; and dhat aafter a long cereze ov sham trubbelz (or moastly sham) ov dhare one making, illustrated bi drery introspective noncens about dhare felingz and aspiraishonz, and aul dhe rest ov it; while dhe werld must even dhen hav gon on its wa, and dug and sode and baict and bilt and carpenterd round about dheze uesles--animalz."

"Dhare!" ced dhe oald man, reverting too hiz dri sulky manner agane. "Dhaerz elloqwens! I suppoze u like it?"

"Yes," ced I, verry enfatically.

"Wel," ced he, "nou dhe storm ov elloqwens haz luld for a littel, suppoze u aancer mi qweschon?--dhat iz, if u like, u no," qwoath he, widh a sudden axes ov kertecy.

"Whot qweschon?" ced I. For I must confes dhat Ellenz strainj and aulmoast wiald buty had poot it out ov mi hed.

Ced he: "Ferst ov aul (excuze mi cattedkizing), iz dhare competishon in life, aafter dhe oald kiand, in dhe cuntry whens u cum?"

"Yes," ced I, "it iz dhe roole dhare." And I wunderd az I spoke whot fresh complicaishonz I shood ghet intoo az a rezult ov dhis aancer.

"Qweschon too," ced dhe carl: "Ar u not on dhe whole much frere, mor energettik--in a werd, heltheyer and happeyer--for it?"

I smiald. "U woodnt tauk so if u had enny ideyaa ov our life. Too me u ceme here az if u wer livving in hevven compaerd widh us ov dhe cuntry from which I came."

"Hevven?" ced he: "u like hevven, doo u?"

"Yes," ced I--snappishly, I am afrade; for I woz beeghinning raadher too rezent hiz formulaa.

"Wel, I am far from shoor dhat I doo," qwoath he. "I think wun ma doo mor widh wunz life dhan citting on a damp cloud and cinging himz."

I woz raadher netld bi dhis inconceqwens, and ced: "Wel, nabor, too be short, and widhout uzing mettaforz, in dhe land whens I cum, whare dhe competishon which projuist dhoze litterary werx which u admire so much iz stil dhe roole, moast pepel ar thurroly unhappy; here, too me at leest moast pepel ceme thurroly happy."

"No offens, ghest--no offens," ced he; "but let me aask u; u like dhat, doo u?"

Hiz formulaa, poot widh such obstinate percistens, made us aul laaf hartely; and even dhe oald man joind in dhe laafter on dhe sli. Houwever, he woz bi no meenz beten, and ced prezzently:

"From aul I can here, I shood juj dhat a yung woomman so butefool az mi dere Ellen yonder wood hav bene a lady, az dha cauld it in dhe oald time, and woodnt hav had too ware a fu ragz ov cilk az she duz nou, or too hav bround hercelf in dhe sun az she haz too doo nou. Whot doo u sa too dhat, a?"

Here Claraa, whoo had bene pritty much cilent hidhertoo, struk in, and ced: "Wel, reyally, I doant think dhat u wood hav mended matterz, or

dhat dha wunt mending. Doant u ce dhat she iz drest delishously for dhis butefool wedher? And az for dhe sun-berning ov yor ha-feeldz, whi, I hope too pik up sum ov dhat for micelf when we ghet a littel hiyer up dhe rivver. Look if I doant nede a littel sun on mi paisty white skin!"

And she stript up dhe sleve from her arm and lade it becide Ellenz whoo woz nou citting next her. Too sa dhe truth, it woz raadher amuzing too me too ce Claraa pooting hercelf forward az a toun-bred fine lady, for she woz az wel-nit and clene-skind a gherl az mite be met widh enneewhere at dhe best. Dik stroact dhe butefool arm raadher shily, and poold down dhe sleve agane, while she blusht at hiz tuch; and dhe oald man ced laafingly: "Wel, I suppoze u *doo* like dhat; doant u?"

Ellen kist her nu frend, and we aul sat cilent for a littel, til she broke out intoo a swete shril song, and held us aul entranst widh dhe wunder ov her clere vois; and dhe oald grumbler sat loocking at her luvvingly. Dhe udher yung pepel sang aulso in joo time; and dhen Ellen shode us too our bedz in smaul cottage chaimberz, fragrant and clene az dhe ideyal ov dhe oald paastoral powets; and dhe plezhoor ov dhe evening qwite extin'gwisht mi fere ov dhe laast nite, dhat I shood wake up in dhe oald mizzerabel werld ov worn-out plezhoorz, and hoaps dhat wer haaf feerz.

CHAPTER 23: AN ERLY MORNING BI RUNNIMEDE

Dho dhare wer no ruf noizez too wake me, I cood not li long abed dhe next morning, whare dhe werld ceemd so wel awake, and, despite dhe oald grumbler, so happy; so I got up, and found dhat, erly az it woz, sunwun had bene steuring, cins aul woz trim and in its place in dhe littel parlor, and dhe tabel lade for dhe morning mele. Noboddy woz

afoot in dhe hous az dhen, houwevver, so I went out a-dorz, and aafter a tern or too round dhe supeurabundant garden, I wonderd down over dhe meddo too dhe rivver-cide, whare la our bote, loocking qwite familleyar and frendly too me. I wauct up streme a littel, woching dhe lite mist kerling up from dhe rivver til dhe sun gaind pouwer too drau it aul awa; sau dhe bleke specling dhe wauter under dhe willo bouz, whens dhe tiny flize dha fed on wer fauling in mirreyadz; herd dhe grate chub splashing here and dhare at sum belated moth or udher, and felt aulmoast bak agane in mi boihood. Dhen I went bak agane too dhe bote, and loiterd dhare a minnute or too, and dhen wauct sloly up dhe meddo toowordz dhe littel hous. I noted nou dhat dhare wer for mor houzez ov about dhe same cize on dhe slope awa from dhe rivver. Dhe meddo in which I woz gowing woz not up for ha; but a ro ov flake-herdelz ran up dhe slope not far from me on eech cide, and in dhe feeld so parted of from ourz on dhe left dha wer making ha bizzely bi nou, in dhe cimpel fashion ov dhe daze when I woz a boi. Mi fete ternd dhat wa instinctiavly, az I wunted too ce hou hamakerz looct in dheze nu and better tiamz, and aulso I raadher expected too ce Ellen dhare. I came too dhe herdelz and stood loocking over intoo dhe ha-feeld, and woz cloce too dhe end ov dhe long line ov hamakerz whoo wer spredding dhe lo ridgez too dri of dhe nite joo. Dhe majorrity ov dheze wer yung wimmen clad much like Ellen laast nite, dho not moastly in cilk, but in lite woollen moastly galy embroiderd; dhe men beying aul clad in white flannel embroiderd in brite cullorz. Dhe meddo looct like a gigantik choolip-bed becauz ov dhem. Aul handz wer werking delibberaitly but wel and steddely, dho dha wer az noizy widh merry tauk az a grove ov autum starlingz. Haaf a duzzen ov dhem, men and wimmen, came up too me and shook handz, gave me dhe cele ov dhe morning, and aasct a fu qweschonz az too whens and whidher, and wishing me good luk, went bak too dhare werk. Ellen, too mi dissappointment, woz not amungst dhem, but prezzently I sau a lite figgure cum out ov dhe ha-feeld hiyer up dhe slope, and make for our hous; and dhat woz Ellen, hoalding a baasket in her hand. But befor she had cum too dhe garden gate, out came Dik and Claraa, whoo, aafter a minnuets pauz, came down too mete me, leving Ellen in dhe garden; dhen we thre went down too dhe bote, tauking mere morning prattel. We stade dhare a littel, Dik arrain'ging sum ov dhe matterz in her, for we had

oonly taken up too dhe hous such thingz az we thaut dhe joo mite dammage; and dhen we went tooword dhe hous agane; but when we came nere dhe garden, Dik stopt us bi laying a hand on mi arm and ced,--

"Just look a moment."

I looct, and over dhe lo hej sau Ellen, shading her ize against dhe sun az she looct tooword dhe ha-feeld, a lite wind steuring in her tauny hare, her ize like lite joowelz amidst her sunbernt face, which looct az if dhe wormth ov dhe sun wer yet in it.

"Look, ghest," ced Dik; "duznt it aul look like wun ov dhoze verry storeze out ov Grim dhat we wer tauking about up in Bluimzberry? Here ar we too luvverz wondeuring about dhe werld, and we hav cum too a fary garden, and dhare iz dhe verry fary hercelf amidst ov it: I wunder whot she wil doo for us."

Ced Claraa demuerly, but not stifly: "Iz she a good fary, Dik?"

"O, yes," ced he; "and according too dhe card, she wood doo better, if it wer not for dhe nome or wood-spirrit, our grumblng frend ov laast nite."

We laaft at dhis; and I ced, "I hope u ce dhat u hav left me out ov dhe tale."

"Wel," ced he, "dhats troo. U had better concidder dhat u hav got dhe cap ov darcnes, and ar ceyng evvereething, yorcelf invizzibel."

Dhat tucht me on mi weke cide ov not feling shoor ov mi pozishon in dhis butefool nu cuntry; so in order not too make matterz wers, I held mi tung, and we aul went intoo dhe garden and up too dhe hous tuighedher. I notiast bi dhe wa dhat Claraa must reyally raadher hav felt dhe contraast betwene hercelf az a toun maddam and dhis pece ov dhe summer cuntry dhat we aul admiard so, for she had raadher drest aafter Ellen dhat morning az too thinnes and scantenes, and went baerfoot aulso, exept for lite

sandalz.

Dhe oald man greted us kiandly in dhe parlor, and ced: "Wel, ghests, so u hav bene loocking about too cerch intoo dhe nakednes ov dhe land: I suppoze yor illuezhonz ov laast nite hav ghivven wa a bit befor dhe morning lite? Doo u stil like, it, a?"

"Verry much," ced I, doghedly; "it iz wun ov dhe prittetest placez on dhe lower Temz."

"Oho!" ced he; "so u no dhe Temz, doo u?"

I reddend, for I sau Dik and Claraa loocking at me, and scaersly nu whot too sa. Houwever, cins I had ced in our erly intercors widh mi Hammersmith frendz dhat I had none Epping Forrest, I thaut a haisty genneralizaishon mite be better in avoiding complicaishonz dhan a dounrite li; so I ced--

"I hav bene in dhis cuntry befor; and I hav bene on dhe Temz in dhoze daze."

"O," ced dhe oald man, eegherly, "so u hav bene in dhis cuntry befor. Nou reyally, doant u *fiand* it (apart from aul theyory, u no) much chainjd for dhe wers?"

"No, not at aul," ced I; "I fiand it much chainjd for dhe better."

"Aa," qwoath he, "I fere dhat u hav bene predjoodiast bi sum theyory or anudher. Houwever, ov cors dhe time when u wer here befor must hav bene so nere our one daze dhat dhe detereyoraishon mite not be verry grate: az dhen we wer, ov cors, stil livving under dhe same customz az we ar nou. I woz thinking ov erleyer daze dhan dhat."

"In short," ced Claraa, "u hav *theyoreze* about dhe chainj which haz taken place."

"I hav facts az wel," ced he. "Look here! from dhis hil u can ce just for littel houzez, inclooding dhis wun. Wel, I no for certane dhat in oald tiamz, even in dhe summer, when dhe leevz wer thickest, u cood ce from dhe same place cix qwite big and fine houzez; and hiyer up dhe wauter, garden joint garden rite up too Winzor; and dhare wer big houzez in aul dhe gardenz. Aa! In'gland woz an important place in dhoze daze."

I woz ghetting netld, and ced: "Whot u mene iz dhat u de-cocneyiazd dhe place, and cent dhe damd flunkeze packing, and dhat evvereboddy can liv cumfortaibly and happely, and not a fu damd theevz oanly, whoo wer centerz ov vulgarrity and corrupshon wharevver dha wer, and whoo, az too dhis luvly rivver, destroid its buty morrally, and had aulmoast destroid it fizzically, when dha wer throne out ov it."

Dhare woz cilens aafter dhis outberst, which for dhe life ov me I cood not help, remembreuring hou I had sufferd from cocneyizm and its cauz on dhoze same wauterz ov oald time. But at laast dhe oald man ced, qwite cooly:

"Mi dere ghest, I reyally doant no whot u mene bi iadher cocneze, or flunkeze, or theevz, or damd; or hou oanly a fu pepel cood liv happely and cumfortaibly in a welthy cuntry. Aul I can ce iz dhat u ar an'gry, and I fere widh me: so if u like we wil chainj dhe subject."

I thaut dhis kiand and hospitabel in him, conciddeuring hiz obstinacy about hiz theyory; and hacend too sa dhat I did not mene too be an'gry, oanly emfattik. He boud graivly, and I thaut dhe storm woz over, when suddenly Ellen broke in:

"Grandfaadher, our ghest iz retticient from kertecy; but reyally whot he haz in hiz miand too sa too u aut too be ced; so az I no pritty wel whot it iz, I wil sa it for him: for az u no, I hav bene taut dheze thingz bi pepel whoo--"

"Yes," ced dhe oald man, "bi dhe sage ov Bluimzberry, and udherz."

"O," ced Dik, "so u no mi oald kinzman Hammond?"

"Yes," ced she, "and udher pepel too, az mi grandfaadher cez, and dha hav taut me thingz: and dhis iz dhe upshot ov it. We liv in a littel hous nou, not becauz we hav nuthing grander too doo dhan werking in dhe feeldz, but becauz we pleze; for if we liact, we cood go and liv in a big hous amungst plezzant companyonz."

Grumbl'd dhe oald man: "Just so! Az if I wood liv amungst dhoze conceted felloze; aul ov dhem loocking doun uppon me!"

She smiald on him kiandly, but went on az if he had not spoken. "In dhe paast tiamz, when dhoze big houzez ov which grandfaadher speex wer so plenty, we *must* hav livd in a cottage whedher we had liact it or not; and dhe ced cottage, insted ov havving in it evvereething we wunt, wood hav bene bare and empty. We shood not hav got enuf too ete; our cloadhz wood hav bene ugly too look at, derty and frouzy. U, grandfaadher, hav dun no hard werk for yeerz nou, but wonder about and rede yor boox and hav nuthing too wurry u; and az for me, I werk hard when I like it, becauz I like it, and think it duz me good, and nits up mi muscelz, and maix me pritteyer too look at, and heltheyer and happyer. But in dhoze paast daze u, grandfaadher, wood hav had too werk hard aafter u wer oald; and wood hav bene aulwaze afrade ov havving too be shut up in a kiand ov prizzon along widh udher oald men, haaf-starvd and widhout amuezmnt. And az for me, I am twenty yeerz oald. In dhoze daze mi middel age wood be beeghinning nou, and in a fu yeerz I shood be pincht, thin, and haggard, becet widh trubbelz and mizzereze, so dhat no wun cood hav ghest dhat I woz wuns a butefool gherl.

"Iz dhis whot u hav had in yor miand, ghest?" ced she, dhe teerz in her ize at thaut ov dhe paast mizzereze ov pepel like hercelf.

"Yes," ced I, much muivd; "dhat and mor. Often--in mi cuntry I hav cene dhat reched chainj u hav spoken ov, from dhe fresh handsome cuntry las too dhe por draghel-taild cuntry woomman."

Dhe oald man sat cilent for a littel, but prezzently recuverd himcelf and took cumfort in hiz oald fraze ov "Wel, u like it so, doo u?"

"Yes," ced Ellen, "I luv life better dhan deth."

"O, u doo, doo u?" ced he. "Wel, for mi part I like reding a good oald book widh plenty ov fun in it, like Thackeraze "Vannity Fare." Whi doant u rite boox like dhat nou? Aask dhat qweschon ov yor Bluimzberry sage."

Ceying Dix cheex reddening a littel at dhis sally, and noting dhat cilens follode, I thaut I had better doo sumthing. So I ced: "I am oanly dhe ghest, frendz; but I no u wunt too sho me yor rivver at its best, so doant u think we had better be mooving prezzently, az it iz certainly gowing too be a hot da?"

CHAPTER 24: UP DHE TEMZ: DHE CECCOND DA

Dha wer not slo too take mi hint; and indede, az too dhe mere time ov da, it woz best for us too be of, az it woz paast ceven oaclok, and dhe da prommiast too be verry hot. So we got up and went down too our bote--Ellen thautfool and abstracted; dhe oald man verry kiand and kerchous, az if too make up for hiz crabdnes ov opinyon. Claraa woz cheerfool and nachooral, but a littel subjoode, I thaut; and she at leest woz not sorry too be gon, and often looct shily and timmidly at Ellen and her strainj wiald buty. So we got intoo dhe bote, Dik saying az he took hiz place, "Wel, it *iz* a fine da!" and dhe oald man aanceuring "Whot!

u like dhat, doo u?" wuns mor; and prezzently Dik woz cending dhe bouz swiftly throo dhe slo wede-chect streme. I ternd round az we got intoo mid-streme, and waving mi hand too our hoasts, sau Ellen lening on dhe oald manz shoalder, and carescing hiz helthy appel-red cheke, and qwite a kene pang smote me az I thaut hou I shood never ce dhe butefool gherl agane. Prezzently I incisted on taking dhe sculz, and I rode a good dele dhat da; which no dout accounts for dhe fact dhat we got verry late too dhe place which Dik had aimd at. Claraa woz particularly affecshonate too Dik, az I notiast from dhe rowing thwort; but az for him, he woz az francly kiand and merry az ever; and I woz glad too ce it, az a man ov hiz temperament cood not hav taken her carescez cheerfoolly and widhout embarrasment if he had bene at aul entan'gld bi dhe fary ov our laast niats abode.

I nede sa littel about dhe luvly reechez ov dhe rivver here. I jooly noted dhat abcens ov cocny villaaz which dhe oald man had lamented; and I sau widh plezhoor dhat mi oald ennemeze dhe "Gothik" caast-iarn bridgez had bene replaist bi handsome oke and stone wunz. Aulso dhe banx ov dhe forrest dhat we paast throo had lost dhare cortly game-kepeurish trimnes, and wer az wiald and butefool az nede be, dho dhe treze wer cleerly wel cene too. I thaut it best, in order too ghet dhe moast direct informashion, too pla dhe innocent about Etun and Winzor; but Dik vollunteerd hiz nollej too me az we la in Datchet lok about dhe ferst. Qwoath he:

"Up yonder ar sum butefool oald bildingz, which wer bilt for a grate college or teeching-place bi wun ov dhe meddeyeval kingz--Edword dhe Cixth, I think" (I smiald too micelf at hiz raadher nachooral blunder). "He ment por pepelz sunz too be taut dhare whot nollej woz gowing in hiz daze; but it woz a matter ov cors dhat in dhe tiamz ov which u ceme too no so much dha spoilt whottever good dhare woz in dhe founderz intenshonz. Mi oald kinzman cez dhat dha treted dhem in a verry cimpel wa, and insted ov teeching por menz sunz too no sumthing, dha taut rich menz sunz too no nuthing. It ceemz from whot he cez dhat it woz a place for dhe "aristocracy" (if u no whot dhat werd meenz; I hav bene toald its mening) too ghet rid ov dhe cumpany ov dhare male

children for a grate part ov dhe yere. I daersa oald Hammond wood ghiv u plenty ov informaishon in detale about it."

"Whot iz it uezd for nou?" ced I.

"Wel," ced he, "dhe bildingz wer a good dele spoilt bi dhe laast fu generaishonz ov arristocrats, whoo ceme too hav had a grate haitred against butefool oald bildingz, and indede aul reccordz ov paast history; but it iz stil a deliatfool place. Ov cors, we cannot uze it qwite az dhe founder intended, cins our ideyaaz about teeching yung pepel ar so chainjd from dhe ideyaaz ov hiz time; so it iz uezd nou az a dwelling for pepel en'gaijd in lerning; and foke from round about cum and ghet taut thingz dhat dha wunt too lern; and dhare iz a grate liabrary dhare ov dhe best boox. So dhat I doant think dhat dhe oald ded king wood be much hert if he wer too cum too life and ce whot we ar doowing dhare."

"Wel," ced Claraa, laafing, "I think he wood mis dhe boiz."

"Not aulwaze, mi dere," ced Dik, "for dhare ar often plenty ov boiz dhare, whoo cum too ghet taut; and aulso," ced he, smiling, "too lern boting and swimming. I wish we cood stop dhare: but perhaps we had better doo dhat cumming down dhe wauter."

Dhe lok-gaits opend az he spoke, and out we went, and on. And az for Winzor, he ced nuthing til I la on mi orz (for I woz sculling dhen) in Cloower reech, and loocking up, ced, "Whot iz aul dhat bilding up dhare?"

Ced he: "Dhare, I thaut I wood wate til u aasct, yorcelf. Dhat iz Winzor Caacel: dhat aulso I thaut I wood kepe for u til we cum down dhe wauter. It loox fine from here, duznt it? But a grate dele ov it haz bene bilt or skind in dhe time ov dhe Degradaishon, and we woodnt pool dhe bildingz down, cins dha wer dhare; just az widh dhe bildingz ov dhe Dung-Market. U no, ov cors, dhat it woz dhe pallace ov our oald meddeyeval kingz, and woz uezd later on for dhe same perpoce bi dhe parlimentary commershal sham-kingz, az mi oald kinzman

caulz dhem."

"Yes," ced I, "I no aul dhat. Whot iz it uezd for nou?"

"A grate menny pepel liv dhare," ced he, "az, widh aul draubax, it iz a plezzant place; dhare iz aulso a wel-arrainjd stor ov antiqwiteze ov vareyous kiandz dhat hav ceemd werth keping--a muzeyum, it wood hav bene cauld in dhe tiamz u understand so wel."

I droo mi sculz throo dhe wauter at dhat laast werd, and poold az if I wer fleying from dhoze tiamz which I understood so wel; and we wer soone gowing up dhe wuns sorly be-cocnede reechez ov dhe rivver about Madenhed, which nou looct az plezzant and enjoiyabel az dhe up-rivver reechez.

Dhe morning woz nou ghetting on, dhe morning ov a joowel ov a summer da; wun ov dhoze daze which, if dha wer commonner in dheze ilandz, wood make our climate dhe best ov aul climaits, widhout dispute. A lite wind bloo from dhe west; dhe littel cloudz dhat had arizzen at about our brecfast time had ceemd too ghet hiyer and hiyer in dhe hevvenz; and in spite ov dhe barning sun we no mor longd for rane dhan we feerd it. Barning az dhe sun woz, dhare woz a fresh feling in dhe are dhat aulmoast cet us a-longing for dhe rest ov dhe hot aafternoone, and dhe stretch ov bloazsumming whete cene from dhe shaddo ov dhe bouz. No wun unberdend widh verry hevvy anxyeteze cood hav felt udherwize dhan happy dhat morning: and it must be ced dhat whottevver anxyeteze mite li beneath dhe cerface ov thingz, we didnt ceme too cum acros enny ov dhem.

We paast bi ceveral feeldz whare hamaking woz gowing on, but Dik, and espeshally Claraa, wer so gellous ov our up-rivver festival dhat dha wood not allou me too hav much too sa too dhem. I cood oanly notice dhat dhe pepel in dhe feeldz looct strong and handsome, both men and wimmen, and dhat so far from dhare beying enny apperans ov sordidnes about dhare attire, dha ceemd too be drest speshally for dhe occaizhon,--liatly, ov cors, but galy and widh plenty ov adornment.

Boath on dhis da az wel az yesterda we had, az u ma think, met and paast and bene paast bi menny craaft ov wun kiand and anudher. Dhe moast part ov dheze wer beying rode like ourcelvz, or wer saling, in dhe sort ov wa dhat saling iz mannaijd on dhe upper reechez ov dhe rivver; but evvery nou and dhen we came on bargez, laden widh ha or udher cuntry projooce, or carreying brix, lime, timber, and dhe like, and dheze wer gowing on dhare wa widhout enny meenz ov propulshon vizzibel too me--just a man at dhe tiller, widh often a frend or too laafing and tauking widh him. Dik, ceying on wun occaizhon dhis da, dhat I woz loocking raadher hard on wun ov dheze, ced: "Dhat iz wun ov our fors-bargez; it iz qwite az ezy too werk veyikelz bi fors bi wauter az bi land."

I understood pritty wel dhat dheze "fors veyikelz" had taken dhe place ov our oald steme-pouwer carreying; but I took good care not too aask enny qweschonz about dhem, az I nu wel enuf boath dhat I shood never be abel too understand hou dha wer werct, and dhat in attempting too doo so I shood betra micelf, or ghet intoo sum complicaishon impscibel too explane; so I meerly ced, "Yes, ov cors, I understand."

We went ashore at Biasham, whare dhe remainz ov dhe oald Abby and dhe Elizabeethan hous dhat had bene added too dhem yet remaind, nun dhe wers for menny yeerz ov caerfool and apreesheyative habitaishon. Dhe foke ov dhe place, houwever, wer moastly in dhe feeldz dhat da, boath men and wimmen; so we met oonly too oald men dhare, and a yun'gher wun whoo had staid at home too ghet on widh sum litterary werk, which I imadgine we concidderably interrupted. Yet I aulso think dhat dhe hard-werking man whoo receevd us woz not verry sorry for dhe interrupshon. Ennehou, he kept on prescing us too sta over and over agane, til at laast we did not ghet awa til dhe coole ov dhe evening.

Houwever, dhat matterd littel too us; dhe niats wer lite, for dhe moone woz shining in her therd qworter, and it woz aul wun too Dik whedher he sculd or sat qwiyet in dhe bote: so we went awa a grate pace. Dhe evening sun shon brite on dhe remainz ov dhe oald bildingz at Medmennam; cloce beside which aroze an irreggular pile ov bilding which Dik toald us woz a verry plezzant hous; and dhare wer plenty ov houzez

vizzibel on dhe wide meddoze oppozite, under dhe hil; for, az it ceemz dhat dhe buty ov Herly had compeld pepel too bild and liv dhare a good dele. Dhe sun verry lo doun shode us Henly littel aulterd in outword aspect from whot I rememberd it. Acchoowal dalite faild us az we paast throo dhe luvly reechez ov Wargrave and Shiplake; but dhe moone roze behiand us prezzently. I shood like too hav cene widh mi ize whot suxes dhe nu order ov thingz had had in ghetting rid ov dhe sprauling mes widh which commershalizm had litterd dhe banx ov dhe wide streme about Reding and Caversham: certainly evvereething smelt too delishously in dhe erly nite for dhare too be enny ov dhe oald caerles sordidnes ov so-cauld manufacchoor; and in aancer too mi qweschon az too whot sort ov a place Reding woz, Dik aancerd:

"O, a nice toun enuf in its wa; moastly rebilt widhin dhe laast hundred yeerz; and dhare ar a good menny houzez, az u can ce bi dhe liats just doun under dhe hilz yonder. In fact, it iz wun ov dhe moast poppulous placez on dhe Temz round about here. Kepe up yor spirrits, ghest! we ar cloce too our gerneze end for dhe nite. I aut too aask yor pardon for not stopping at wun ov dhe houzez here or hiyer up; but a frend, whoo iz livving in a verry plezzant hous in dhe Mapel-Durram meedz, particullarly wunted me and Claraa too cum and ce him on our wa up dhe Temz; and I thaut u woodnt miand dhis bit ov nite travvelling."

He nede not hav adjoord me too kepe up mi spirrits, which wer az hi az poscibel; dho dhe strainjnes and exiatment ov dhe happy and qwiyet life which I sau evvereehwere around me woz, it iz troo, a littel waring of, yet a depe content, az different az poscibel from lan'gwid aqweyescens, woz taking its place, and I woz, az it wer, reyally nu-born.

We landed prezzently just whare I rememberd dhe rivver making an elbo too dhe north toowordz dhe ainshent hous ov dhe Blunts; widh dhe wide meddoze spredding on dhe rite-hand cide, and on dhe left dhe long line ov butefool oald treze overhanging dhe wauter. Az we got out ov dhe bote, I ced too Dik--

"Iz it dhe oald hous we ar gowing too?"

"No," he ced, "dho dhat iz standing stil in grene oald age, and iz wel inhabbited. I ce, bi dhe wa, dhat u no yor Temz wel. But mi frend Wolter Allen, whoo aasct me too stop here, livz in a hous, not verry big, which haz bene bilt here laity, becauz dheze meddoze ar so much liact, espeshally in summer, dhat dhare woz ghetting too be raadher too much ov tenting on dhe open feeld; so dhe parrishez here about, whoo raadher obgected too dhat, bilt thre houzez betwene dhis and Caversham, and qwite a larj wun at Bazildon, a littel hiyer up. Look, yonder ar dhe liats ov Wolter Allenz hous!"

So we wauct over dhe graas ov dhe meddoze under a flud ov muinlite, and soone came too dhe hous, which woz lo and bilt round a qwodran'ghel big enuf too ghet plenty ov sunshine in it. Wolter Allen, Dix frend, woz lening against dhe jam ov dhe dorwa wating for us, and took us intoo dhe haul widhout overplus ov werdz. Dhare wer not menny pepel in it, az sum ov dhe dwellerz dhare wer awa at dhe hamaking in dhe naborhood, and sum, az Wolter toald us, wer wondeuring about dhe meddo enioying dhe butefool muinlit nite. Dix frend looct too be a man ov about forty; taul, blak-haerd, verry kiand-loocking and thautfool; but raadher too mi cerprize dhare woz a shade ov mellancoly on hiz face, and he ceemd a littel abstracted and inattentive too our chat, in spite ov obveyous efforts too liscen.

Dik looct on him from time too time, and ceemd trubld; and at laast he ced: "I sa, oald fello, if dhare iz enneething dhe matter which we didnt no ov when u rote too me, doant u think u had better tel us about it at wuns? Or els we shal think we hav cum here at an unlucky time, and ar not qwite wunted."

Wolter ternd red, and ceemd too hav sum difficulty in restraning hiz teerz, but ced at laast: "Ov cors evvereboddy here iz verry glad too ce u, Dik, and yor frendz; but it iz troo dhat we ar not at our best, in spite ov dhe fine wedher and dhe gloreyous ha-crop. We hav had a

deth here."

Ced Dik: "Wel, u shood ghet over dhat, nabor: such thingz must be."

"Yes," Wolter ced, "but dhis woz a deth bi viyolens, and it ceemz liacly too lede too at leest wun mor; and sumhou it maix us fele raadher shi ov wun anudher; and too sa dhe truith, dhat iz wun rezon whi dhare ar so fu ov us prezzent too-nite."

"Tel us dhe story, Wolter," ced Dik; "perhaps telling it wil help u too shake of yor sadnes."

Ced Wolter: "Wel, I wil; and I wil make it short enuf, dho I daersa it mite be spun out intoo a long wun, az uest too be dun widh such subjects in dhe oald novelz. Dhare iz a verry charming gherl here whoome we aul like, and whoome sum ov us doo mor dhan like; and she verry nachoorally liact wun ov us better dhan enneboddy els. And anudher ov us (I woant name him) got faerly bitten widh luv-madnes, and uest too go about making himcelf az unplezzant az he cood--not ov mallice prepens, ov cors; so dhat dhe gherl, whoo liact him wel enuf at ferst, dho she didnt luv him, began faerly too dislike him. Ov cors, dhoze ov us whoo nu him best--micelf amungst udherz--adviazd him too go awa, az he woz making matterz wers and wers for himcelf evvery da. Wel, he woodnt take our advice (dhat aulso, I suppoze, woz a matter ov cors), so we had too tel him dhat he *must* go, or dhe inevvitabel cending too Cuventry wood follo; for hiz individjoowal trubbel had so overmaasterd him dhat we felt dhat *we* must go if he did not.

"He took dhat better dhan we expected, when sumthing or udher--an intervü widh dhe gherl, I think, and sum hot werdz widh dhe suxesfool luvver following cloce uppon it, throo him qwite of hiz ballans; and he got hoald ov an ax and fel uppon hiz rival when dhare woz no wun bi; and in dhe strughel dhat follode dhe man attact, hit him an unlucky blo and kild him. And nou dhe slayer in hiz tern iz so upcet dhat he iz

like too kil himself; and if he duz, dhe gherl wil doo az much, I fere. And aul dhis we cood no mor help dhan dhe erthqwake ov dhe yere befor laast."

"It iz verry unhappy," ced Dik; "but cins dhe man iz ded, and cannot be braut too life agane, and cins dhe slayer had no mallice in him, I cannot for dhe life ov me ce whi he shoodnt ghet over it befor long. Beciadz, it woz dhe rite man dhat woz kild and not dhe rong. Whi shood a man broode over a mere axident for evver? And dhe gherl?"

"Az too her," ced Wolter, "dhe whole thing ceemz too hav inspiard her widh terror raadher dhan grefe. Whot u sa about dhe man iz troo, or it shood be; but dhen, u ce, dhe exiatment and gelloucy dhat woz dhe prelude too dhis tradgedy had made an evil and feveurish ellement round about him, from which he duz not ceme too be abel too escape. Houwever, we hav adviazd him too go awa--in fact, too cros dhe ceze; but he iz in such a state dhat I doo not think he *can* go unles sumwun *taix* him, and I think it wil faul too mi lot too doo so; which iz scaersly a cheerfool outlook for me."

"O, u wil fiand a certane kiand ov interest in it," ced Dik. "And ov cors he *must* soone look uppon dhe affare from a rezonabel point ov vu sooner or later."

"Wel, at enny rate," qwoath Wolter, "nou dhat I hav eezd mi miand bi making u uncumfortabel, let us hav an end ov dhe subget for dhe prezzent. Ar u gowing too take yor ghest too Oxford?"

"Whi, ov cors we must paas throo it," ced Dik, smiling, "az we ar gowing intoo dhe upper wauterz: but I thaut dhat we woodnt stop dhare, or we shal be belated az too dhe hamaking up our wa. So Oxford and mi lerned lecchoor on it, aul got at cecond-hand from mi oald kinzman, must wate til we cum doun dhe wauter a fortnite hens."

I liscend too dhis story widh much cerprize, and cood not help wundeuring

at first that the man who had slain the other had not been put in custody till it could be proved that he killed his rival in self-defense only.

However, the more I thought of it, the plainer it grew to me that no amount of examination or witness, who had witnessed nothing but the ill-blood between the two rivals, would have done anything too clear up the case. I could not help thinking, also, that the remorse of this homicide gave point too what old Hammond had said to me about the way in which this strange people dealt with what I had been used to here could cry.

Truly, the remorse was exaggerated; but it was quite clear that the slayer took the whole consequence of the act upon himself, and did not expect society to wash him by punishing him. I had no fear any longer that "the sacredness of human life" would likely to suffer amongst my friends from the absence of gallows and prison.

CHAPTER 25: THE THIRD DAY ON THE TEMZ

As we went down to the boat next morning, Wolter could not quite keep of the subject of last night, who he was more foolish than he had been then, and seemed too think that if the unlucky homicide could not be got too go over-see, he might at any rate go and live somewhere in the neighborhood pretty much by himself; at any rate, that was what he himself had proposed. Too Dik, and I must say too me also, this seemed a strange remedy; and Dik said as much. Quoth he:

"Friend Wolter, do not let the man brood on the tragedy by letting him live alone. That will only strengthen his idea that he has committed a crime, and you will have him killing himself in good earnest."

Said Clara: "I do not. If I may say what I think of it, it is that he had better have his fill of gloom now, and, so too say, wake up presently too see how little need there has been for it; and then he will

liv happely aafterwordz. Az for hiz killing himcelf, u nede not be afrade ov dhat; for, from aul u tel me, he iz reyally verry much in luv widh dhe woomman; and too speke plainly, until hiz luv iz sattisfide, he wil not oanly stik too life az tiatly az he can, but wil aulso make dhe moast ov evvery event ov hiz life--wil, so too sa, hug himcelf up in it; and I think dhat dhis iz dhe reyal explanaishon ov hiz taking dhe whole matter widh such an exes ov tradgedy."

Wolter looct thautfool, and ced: "Wel, u ma be rite; and perhaps we shood hav treted it aul mor liatly: but u ce, ghest" (terning too me), "such thingz happen so celdom, dhat when dha doo happen, we cannot help beying much taken up widh it. For dhe rest, we ar aul incliand, too excuze our por frend for making us so unhappy, on dhe ground dhat he duz it out ov an exadgerated respect for human life and its happenes. Wel, I wil sa no mor about it; oanly dhis: wil u ghiv me a caast up streme, az I wunt too look aafter a loanly habitaishon for dhe por fello, cins he wil hav it so, and I here dhat dhare iz wun which wood sute us verry wel on dhe dounz beyond Streetly; so if u wil poot me ashor dhare I wil wauk up dhe hil and look too it."

"Iz dhe hous in qweschon empty?" ced I.

"No," ced Wolter, "but dhe man whoo livz dhare wil go out ov it, ov cors, when he heerz dhat we wunt it. U ce, we think dhat dhe fresh are ov dhe dounz and dhe verry emptenes ov dhe landscape wil doo our frend good."

"Yes," ced Claraa, smiling, "and he wil not be so far from hiz beluvved dhat dha cannot ezely mete if dha hav a miand too--az dha certainly wil."

Dhis tauk had braut us doun too dhe bote, and we wer prezzently aflote on dhe butefool braud streme, Dik driving dhe prou swiftly throo dhe windles wauter ov dhe erly summer morning, for it woz not yet cix oaclok. We wer at dhe lok in a verry littel time; and az we la rizing and rizing on dhe in-cumming wauter, I cood not help wundeuring dhat mi oald

frend dhe pound-lok, and dhat ov dhe verry cimplest and moast rooral kiand, shood hoald its place dhare; so I ced:

"I hav bene wundeuring, az we paast lok aafter lok, dhat u pepel, so prosperous az u ar, and espeshally cins u ar so ancshous for plezzant werk too doo, hav not invented sumthing which wood ghet rid ov dhis clumzy biznes ov gowing up-staerz bi meenz ov dheze roode contrivancez."

Dik laaft. "Mi dere frend," ced he, "az long az wauter haz dhe clumzy habbit ov running down hil, I fere we must humor it bi gowing up-staerz when we hav our facez ternd from dhe ce. And reyally I doant ce whi u shood faul foul ov Mapel-Durram lok, which I think a verry pritty place."

Dhare woz no dout about dhe latter ascershon, I thaut, az I looct up at dhe overhanging bouz ov dhe grate treze, widh dhe sun cumming glitteuring throo dhe leevz, and liscend too dhe song ov dhe summer blacberdz az it min'gld widh dhe sound ov dhe baqwauter nere us. So not beying abel too sa whi I wunted dhe lox awa--which, indede, I didnt doo at aul--I held mi pece. But Wolter ced--

"U ce, ghest, dhis iz not an age ov invenshonz. Dhe laast epok did aul dhat for us, and we ar nou content too uze such ov its invenshonz az we fiand handy, and leving dhoze alone which we doant wunt. I beleve, az a matter ov fact, dhat sum time ago (I caant ghiv u a date) sum elaborate maishenery woz uezd for dhe lox, dho pepel did not go so far az tri too make dhe wauter run up hil. Houwever, it woz trubbelsum, I suppoze, and dhe cimpel hachez, and dhe gaits, widh a big counterpoizing beme, wer found too aancer evvery perpoce, and wer ezely mended when wunted widh matereyal aulwaze too hand: so here dha ar, az u ce."

"Beciadz," ced Dik, "dhis kiand ov lok iz pritty, az u can ce; and I caant help thinking dhat yor maishene-lok, wianding up like a woch, wood hav bene ugly and wood hav spoild dhe look ov dhe rivver: and dhat iz shoorly rezon enuf for keping such lox az dheze. Good-bi,

oald fello!" ced he too dhe lok, az he poosht us out throo dhe nou open gaits bi a viggorous stroke ov dhe bote-hook. "Ma u liv long, and hav yor grene oald age renude for ever!"

On we went; and dhe wauter had dhe familleyar aspect too me ov dhe daze befor Pangborn had bene thurroly cocrifide, az I hav cene it. It (Pangborn) woz distinctly a village stil--*i.e.*, a deffinite groope ov houzez, and az pritty az mite be. Dhe beech-woodz stil cuvered dhe hil dhat roze abuv Bazildon; but dhe flat feeldz beneeth dhem wer much mor poppulous dhan I rememberd dhem, az dhare wer five larj houzez in cite, verry caerfoolly deziand so az not too hert dhe carracter ov dhe cuntry. Doun on dhe grene lip ov dhe rivver, just whare dhe wauter ternz tooword dhe Goring and Streetly rechez, wer haaf a duzzen gherlz playing about on dhe graas. Dha haid us az we wer about paacing dhem, az dha noted dhat we wer travvellerz, and we stopt a minnute too tauk widh dhem. Dha had bene baidhing, and wer lite clad and bare-footted, and wer bound for dhe meddoze on dhe Barcshire cide, whare dhe hamaking had begun, and wer paacing dhe time merrely enuf til dhe Barcshire foke came in dhare punt too fech dhem. At ferst nuthing wood content dhem but we must go widh dhem intoo dhe ha-feeld, and brecfast widh dhem; but Dik poot forword hiz theyory ov beeghinning dhe ha-harvest hiyer up dhe wauter, and not spoiling mi plezhooor dharin bi ghivving me a taist ov it elshware, and dha gave wa, dho unwillingly. In revenj dha aasct me a grate menny qweschonz about dhe cuntry I came from and dhe mannerz ov life dhare, which I found raadher puzling too aancer; and doutles whot aancerz I did ghiv wer puzling enuf too dhem. I notiaast boath widh dheze pritty gherlz and widh evvereboddy els we met, dhat in default ov cereyous nuze, such az we had herd at Mapel-Durram, dha wer eegher too discuss aul dhe littel detailz ov life: dhe wedher, dhe ha-crop, dhe laast nu hous, dhe plenty or lak ov such and such berdz, and so on; and dha tauct ov dheze thingz not in a fachoowous and convenshonal wa, but az taking, I sa, reyal interest in dhem. Moreover, I found dhat dhe wimmen nu az much about aul dheze thingz az dhe men: cood name a flouwer, and nu its qwolliteze; cood tel u dhe habbitat ov such and such berdz and fish, and dhe like.

It iz aulmoast strainj whot a differens dhis intelligens made in mi estimate ov dhe cuntry life ov dhat da; for it uest too be ced in paast tiamz, and on dhe whole trooly, dhat outcide dhare daly werk cuntry pepel nu littel ov dhe cuntry, and at leest cood tel u nuthing about it; while here wer dheze pepel az eegher about aul dhe gowingz on in dhe feeldz and woodz and dounz az if dha had bene Cocneze nuly escaipt from dhe turranny ov brix and mortar.

I ma menshon az a detale werth noticing dhat not oanly did dhare ceme too be a grate menny mor berdz about ov dhe non-preddatory kiandz, but dhare ennemeze dhe berdz ov pra wer aulso commonner. A kite hung over our hedz az we paast Medmennam yesterda; magpize wer qwite common in dhe hejroze; I sau ceveral sparrow-haux, and I think a merlin; and nou just az we wer paacing dhe pritty brij which had taken dhe place ov Bazildon railwa-brij, a cuppel ov ravenz croact abuv our bote, az dha saild of too dhe hiyer ground ov dhe dounz. I conclooded from aul dhis dhat dhe daze ov dhe gainkeper wer over, and did not even nede too aask Dik a qweschon about it.

CHAPTER 26: DHE OBSTINATE REFUZERZ

Befor we parted from dheze gherlz we sau too sterdy yung men and a woomman pooting of from dhe Barcshire shor, and dhen Dik bethaut him ov a littel banter ov dhe gherlz, and aasct dhem hou it woz dhat dhare woz noboddy ov dhe male kiand too go widh dhem acros dhe wauter, and whare dhare boats wer gon too. Ced wun, dhe yun'ghest ov dhe party: "O, dha hav got dhe big punt too lede stone from up dhe wauter."

"Whoo doo u mene bi "dha," dere chiald?" ced Dik.

Ced an oalder gherl, laafing: "U had better go and ce dhem. Look dhare," and she pointed northwest, "doant u ce bilding gowing on dhare?"

"Yes," ced Dik, "and I am raadher cerpriazd at dhis time ov dhe yere; whi ar dha not hamaking widh u?"

Dhe gherlz aul laaft at dhis, and befor dhare laaf woz over, dhe Barcshire bote had run on too dhe graas and dhe gherlz stept in liatly, stil snigheuring, while dhe nu cummerz gave us dhe cele ov dhe da. But befor dha wer under wa agane, dhe taul gherl ced:

"Excuze us for laafing, dere naborz, but we hav had sum frendly bickeuring widh dhe bilderz up yonder, and az we hav no time too tel u dhe story, u had better go and aask dhem: dha wil be glad too ce u--if u doant hinder dhare werk."

Dha aul laaft agane at dhat, and waivd us a pritty faerwel az dhe punterz cet dhem over tooword dhe udher shor, and left us standing on dhe bank becide our bote.

"Let us go and ce dhem," ced Claraa; "dhat iz, if u ar not in a hurry too ghet too Streetly, Wolter?"

"O no," ced Wolter, "I shal be glad ov dhe excuce too hav a littel mor ov yor cumpany."

So we left dhe bote mord dhare, and went on up dhe slo slope ov dhe hil; but I ced too Dik on dhe wa, beying sunwhot mistifide: "Whot woz aul dhat laafing about? whot woz dhe joke!"

"I can ghes pritty wel," ced Dik; "sum ov dhem up dhare hav got a pece ov werk which interests dhem, and dha woant go too dhe hamaking, which duznt matter at aul, becauz dhare ar plenty ov pepel too doo such ezy-hard werk az dhat; oanly, cins hamaking iz a reggular festival, dhe naborz fiand it amuzing too gere good-humordly at dhem."

"I ce," ced I, "much az if in Dickenzez time sum yung pepel wer so rapt up in dhare werk dhat dha woodnt kepe Cristmas."

"Just so," ced Dik, "oanly dheze pepel nede not be yung iadher."

"But whot did u mene bi ezy-hard werk?" ced I.

Qwoath Dik: "Did I sa dhat? I mene werk dhat trize dhe muscelz and hardenz dhem and cendz u plezzantly wery too bed, but which iznt triying in udher waze: duznt haras u in short. Such werk iz aulwaze plezzant if u doant overdoo it. Oanly, miand u, good mowing reqwiarz sum littel skil. Ime a pritty good mower."

Dhis tauk braut us up too dhe hous dhat woz a-bilding, not a larj wun, which stood at dhe end ov a butefool orchard surrounded bi an oald stone waul. "O yes, I ce," ced Dik; "I remember, a butefool place for a hous: but a starvelling ov a nianteenth cenchoory hous stood dhare: I am glad dha ar rebilding: its aul stone, too, dho it nede not hav bene in dhis part ov dhe cuntry: mi werd, dho, dha ar making a nete job ov it: but I woodnt hav made it aul ashlar."

Wolter and Claraa wer aulreddy tauking too a taul man clad in hiz masonz blouz, whoo looct about forty, but woz I daersa oalder, whoo had hiz mallet and chizzel in hand; dhare wer at werk in dhe shed and on dhe scaffoard about haaf a duzzen men and too wimmen, blouz-clad like dhe carlz, while a verry pritty woomman whoo woz not in dhe werk but woz drest in an ellegant sute ov bloo linnen came saunteuring up too us widh her nitting in her hand. She welcumd us and ced, smiling: "So u ar cum up from dhe wauter too ce dhe Obstinate Refuzerz: whare ar u gowing hamaking, naborz?"

"O, rite up abuv Oxford," ced Dik; "it iz raadher a late cuntry. But whot share hav u got widh dhe Refuzerz, pritty naborz?"

Ced she, widh a laaf: "O, I am dhe lucky wun whoo duznt wunt too werk;

dho sumtiamz I ghet it, for I cerv az moddel too Mistres Fillippaa dhare when she wunts wun: she iz our hed carver; cum and ce her."

She led us up too dhe dor ov dhe unfinnisht hous, whare a raadher littel woomman woz werking widh mallet and chizzel on dhe waul nere bi. She ceemd verry intent on whot she woz doowing, and did not tern round when we came up; but a tauler woomman, qwite a gherl she ceemd, whoo woz at werk nere bi, had aulreddy noct of, and woz standing loocking from Claraa too Dik widh delited ize. Nun ov dhe udherz pade much hede too us.

Dhe bloo-clad gherl lade her hand on dhe carverz shoalder and ced: "Nou Fillippaa, if u gobbel up yor werk like dhat, u wil soone hav nun too doo; and whot wil becum ov u dhen?"

Dhe carver ternd round hurreedly and shode us dhe face ov a woomman ov forty (or so she ceemd), and ced raadher pettishly, but in a swete vois:

"Doant tauk noncens, Cate, and doant interrupt me if u can help it." She stopt short when she sau us, dhen went on widh dhe kiand smile ov welcum which never faild us. "Thank u for cumming too ce us, naborz; but I am shoor dhat u woant think me unkiand if I go on widh mi werk, espeshally when I tel u dhat I woz il and unnabel too doo enneething aul throo Aipril and Ma; and dhis open-are and dhe sun and dhe werk tuighedher, and mi feling wel agane too, make a mere delite ov evvery our too me; and excuze me, I must go on."

She fel too werk accordingly on a carving in lo relefe ov flouwerz and figguerz, but tauct on amidst her mallet stroax: "U ce, we aul think dhis dhe prittiest place for a hous up and down dheze reechez; and dhe cite haz bene so long encumberd widh an unwerdhy wun, dhat we masonz wer determiand too pa of fate and destiny for wuns, and bild dhe prittiest hous we cood cumpas here--and so--and so--"

Here she lapst intoo mere carving, but dhe taul forman came up and ced: "Yes, naborz, dhat iz it: so it iz gowing too be aul ashlar becauz we

wunt too carv a kiand ov a reeth ov flouwerz and figguerz aul round it; and we hav bene much hinderd bi wun thing or udher--Fillippaaz ilnes amungst udherz,--and dho we cood hav mannajd our reeth widhout her--"

"Cood u, dho?" grumbld dhe laast-naimd from dhe face ov dhe waul.

"Wel, at enny rate, she iz our best carver, and it wood not hav bene kiand too beeghin dhe carving widhout her. So u ce," ced he, loocking at Dik and me, "we reyally coodnt go hamaking, cood we, naborz? But u ce, we ar ghetting on so faast nou widh dhis splendid wedher, dhat I think we ma wel spare a weke or ten daze at whete-harvest; and woant we go at dhat werk dhen! Cum doun dhen too dhe akerz dhat li north and bi west here at our bax and u shal ce good harvesterz, naborz.

"Hurraa, for a good brag!" cauld a vois from dhe scaffoald abuv us; "our forman thinx dhat an ezeyer job dhan pooting wun stone on anudher!"

Dhare woz a genneral laaf at dhis sally, in which dhe taul forman join'd; and widh dhat we sau a lad bringing out a littel tabel intoo dhe shaddo ov dhe stone-shed, which he cet doun dhare, and dhen gowing bak, came out agane widh dhe inevitabel big wickerd flaask and taul glaacez, wharon dhe forman led us up too joo ceets on blox ov stone, and ced:

"Wel, naborz, drink too mi brag cumming troo, or I shal think u doant beleve me! Up dhare!" ced he, haling dhe scaffoald, "ar u cumming doun for a glaas?" Thre ov dhe weremen came running doun dhe ladder az men widh good "bilding legz" wil doo; but dhe udherz didnt aancer, exept dhe joker (if he must so be cauld), whoo cauld out widhout terning round: "Excuze me, naborz for not ghetting doun. I must ghet on: mi werk iz not supeurintending, like dhe gafferz yonder; but, u felloze, cend us up a glaas too drink dhe hamakerz helth." Ov cors, Fillippaa wood not tern awa from her beluvved werk; but dhe udher woomman carver came; she ternd out too be Fillippaaz dauter, but woz a taul strong gherl, blak-haerd and gipcy-like ov face and cureyously

sollem ov manner. Dhe rest gadherd round us and clinct glaacez, and dhe men on dhe scaffoald ternd about and drank too our helths; but dhe bizzy littel woomman bi dhe dor wood hav nun ov it aul, but oanly shrugd her shoalderz when her dauter came up too her and tucht her.

So we shook handz and ternd our bax on dhe Obstinate Refuzerz, went doun dhe slope too our bote, and befor we had gon menny steps herd dhe fool choone ov tincling trouwelz min'ghel widh dhe humming ov dhe beze and dhe cinging ov dhe larx abuv dhe littel plane ov Bazildon.

CHAPTER 27: DHE UPPER WAUTERZ

We cet Wolter ashor on dhe Bareshire cide, amidst aul dhe buteze ov Streetly, and so went our waze intoo whot wuns wood hav bene dhe deper cuntry under dhe foot-hilz ov dhe White Hors; and dho dhe contraast betwene haaf-cocnifide and wholly unsofisticated cuntry existed no lon'gher, a feling ov exultaishon roze widhin me (az it uest too doo) at cite ov dhe familleyar and stil unchainjd hilz ov dhe Bareshire rainj.

We stopt at Wallingford for our mid-da mele; ov cors, aul cianz ov sqwalor and povverty had dissappeerd from dhe streets ov dhe ainshent toun, and menny ugly houzez had bene taken doun and menny pritty nu wunz bilt, but I thaut it cureyous, dhat dhe toun stil looct like dhe oald place I rememberd so wel; for indede it looct like dhat aut too hav looct.

At dinner we fel in widh an oald, but verry brite and intelligent man, whoo ceemd in a cuntry wa too be anudher edishon ov oald Hammond. He had an extrordnary detaild nollej ov dhe ainshent history ov dhe cuntry-cide from dhe time ov Alfred too dhe daze ov dhe Parlimentary Worz, menny events ov which, az u ma no, wer enacted round about Wallingford. But, whot woz mor interesting too us, he had detaild reccord ov dhe

pereyod ov dhe chainj too dhe prezzent state ov thingz, and toald us a grate dele about it, and espeshally ov dhat exodus ov dhe pepel from dhe toun too dhe cuntry, and dhe gradjoowal recuvvery bi dhe toun-bred pepel on wun cide, and dhe cuntry-bred pepel on dhe udher, ov dhoze arts ov life which dha had eech lost; which los, az he toald us, had at wun time gon so far dhat not oanly woz it imposcibel too fiand a carpenter or a smith in a village or smaual cuntry toun, but dhat pepel in such placez had even forgotten hou too bake bred, and dhat at Wallingford, for instans, dhe bred came doun widh dhe nuezpaperz bi an erly trane from Lunden, werct in sum wa, dhe explanaishon ov which I cood not understand. He toald us aulso dhat dhe tounzpepel whoo came intoo dhe cuntry uest too pik up dhe agriculchooral arts bi caerfoolly woching dhe wa in which dhe maisheenz werct, gadheuring an ideyaa ov handecraaft from maishenery; becauz at dhat time aulmoast evvereeching in and about dhe feeldz woz dun bi elaborate maisheenz uezd qwite unnintelligently bi dhe laborerz. On dhe udher hand, dhe oald men amungst dhe laborerz mannaijd too teech dhe yun'gher wunz gradjoowally a littel artizanship, such az dhe uce ov dhe sau and dhe plane, dhe werk ov dhe smidhy, and so forth; for wuns mor, bi dhat time it woz az much az--or raadher, mor dhan--a man cood doo too fix an ash pole too a rake bi handewerk; so dhat it wood take a maishene werth a thousand poundz, a groope ov wercmen, and haaf a daze travvelling, too doo five shillingz werth ov werk. He shode us, amung udher thingz, an account ov a certane village council whoo wer werking hard at aul dhis biznes; and dhe reccord ov dhare intens earnestnes in ghetting too dhe bottom ov sum matter which in time paast wood hav bene thaut qwite trivveyal, az, for exaampel, dhe joo proporshonz ov alcali and oil for sope-making for dhe village wosh, or dhe exact hete ov dhe wauter intoo which a leg ov mutton shood be plunjd for boiling--aul dhis joint too dhe utter abcens ov enneething like party feling, which even in a village assembly wood certainly hav made its apperans in an erleyer epok, woz verry amuzing, and at dhe same time instructive.

Dhis oald man, whooze name woz Henry Morsom, took us, aafter our mele and a rest, intoo a bighish haul which containd a larj collecshon ov artikelz ov manufacchoor and art from dhe laast daze ov dhe maishene pereyod too dhat da; and he went over dhem widh us, and explaind dhem widh grate care.

Dha aulso wer verry interesting, showing dhe tranzishon from dhe maicshift werk ov dhe maisheenz (which woz at about its werst a littel aafter dhe Civil Wor befor toald ov) intoo dhe ferst yeerz ov dhe nu handecraaft pereyod. Ov cors, dhare woz much overlapping ov dhe pereyodz: and at ferst dhe nu handwork came in verry sloly.

"U must remember," ced dhe oald antiqwary, "dhat dhe handecraaft woz not dhe rezult ov whot uest too be cauld matereyal necescity: on dhe contrary, bi dhat time dhe maisheenz had bene so much impruivd dhat aulmoast aul nescessary werk mite hav bene dun bi dhem: and indede menny pepel at dhat time, and befor it, uest too think dhat maishenery wood entiarly supercede handecraaft; which certainly, on dhe face ov it, ceemd mor dhan liacly. But dhare woz anudher opinyon, far les lodgical, prevalent amungst dhe rich pepel befor dhe daze ov fredom, which did not di out at wuns aafter dhat epok had begun. Dhis opinyon, which from aul I can lern ceemd az nachooral dhen, az it ceemz abcerd nou, woz, dhat while dhe ordinary daly werk ov dhe werld wood be dun entiarly bi automattik maishenery, dhe ennergeze ov dhe mor intelligent part ov mankiand wood be cet fre too follo dhe hiyer formz ov dhe arts, az wel az ciyens and dhe studdy ov history. It woz strainj, woz it not, dhat dha shood dhus ignor dhat aspiraishon aafter complete eqwollity which we nou reccognize az dhe bond ov aul happy human sociyety?"

I did not aancer, but thaut dhe mor. Dik looct thautfool, and ced:

"Strainj, nabor? Wel, I doant no. I hav often herd mi oald kinzman sa dhe wun ame ov aul pepel befor our time woz too avoid werk, or at leest dha thaut it woz; so ov cors dhe werk which dhare daly life forst dhem too doo, ceemd mor like werk dhan dhat which dha ceemd too chooze for dhemcelvz."

"Troo enuf," ced Morsom. "Ennehou, dha soone began too fiand out dhare mistake, and dhat oanly slaivz and slave-hoalderz cood liv soly bi cetting maisheenz gowing."

Claraa broke in here, flushing a littel az she spoke: "Woz not dhare mistake wuns mor bred ov dhe life ov slavery dhat dha had bene livving?--a life which woz aulwaze loocking uppon evvereething, exept mankiand, annimate and inannimate--naichoor,' az pepel uest too caul it--az wun thing, and mankiand az anudher, it woz nachooral too pepel thinking in dhis wa, dhat dha shood tri too make "naichoor" dhare slave, cins dha thaut "naichoor" woz sumthing outside dhem."

"Shoorly," ced Morsom; "and dha wer puzld az too whot too doo, til dha found dhe feling against a mecannical life, which had begun befor dhe Grate Chainj amungst pepel whoo had lezhoor too think ov such thingz, woz spredding incencibly; til at laast under dhe ghize ov plezhoor dhat woz not suppoazd too be werk, werk dhat woz plezhoor began too poosh out dhe mecannical toil, which dha had wuns hoapt at dhe best too rejooce too narro limmits indede, but never too ghet rid ov; and which, morover, dha found dha cood not limmit az dha had hoapt too doo."

"When did dhis nu revolueshon gadher hed?" ced I.

"In dhe haaf-cenchoory dhat follode dhe Grate Chainj," ced Morsom, "it began too be noatwerdhy; maishene aafter maishene woz qwiyetly dropt under dhe excuce dhat dhe maisheenz cood not projooce werx ov art, and dhat werx ov art wer mor and mor cauld for. Look here," he ced, "here ar sum ov dhe werx ov dhat time--ruf and unskilfool in handewerk, but sollid and showing sum cens ov plezhoor in dhe making."

"Dha ar verry cureyous," ced I, taking up a pece ov pottery from amungst dhe spescimenz which dhe antiqwary woz showing us; "not a bit like dhe werk ov iadher savvagez or barbareyanz, and yet widh whot wood wuns hav bene cauld a haitred ov civilizaishon imprest uppon dhem."

"Yes," ced Morsom, "u must not look for dellicacy dhare: in dhat pereyod u cood oanly hav got dhat from a man whoo woz practically a slave. But nou, u ce," ced he, leding me on a littel, "we hav lernd dhe trik ov handeecraaft, and hav added dhe utmoast refianment ov wercmanship too dhe fredom ov fancy and imaginaishon."

I looct, and wunderd indede at dhe deftnes and abundans ov buty ov dhe werk ov men whoo had at laast lernd too axept life itcelf az a plezhoor, and dhe satisfacshon ov dhe common needz ov mankiand and dhe preparaishon for dhem, az werk fit for dhe best ov dhe race. I muezd cilently; but at laast I ced--

"Whot iz too cum aafter dhis?"

Dhe oald man laaft. "I doant no," ced he; "we wil mete it when it cumz."

"Meenwhile," qwoath Dik, "we hav got too mete dhe rest ov our daze gerny; so out intoo dhe strete and down too dhe strand! Wil u cum a tern widh us, nabor? Our frend iz gredy ov yor storeze."

"I wil go az far az Oxford widh u," ced he; "I wunt a book or too out ov dhe Bodleyan Liabrary. I suppoze u wil slepe in dhe oald city?"

"No," ced Dik, "we ar gowing hiyer up; dhe ha iz wating us dhare, u no."

Morsom nodded, and we aul went intoo dhe strete tuighedher, and got intoo dhe bote a littel abuv dhe toun brij. But just az Dik woz ghetting dhe sculz intoo dhe rolox, dhe bouz ov anudher bote came thrusting throo dhe lo arch. Even at ferst cite it woz a ga littel craaft indede--brite grene, and painted over widh ellegantly draun flouwerz. Az it cleerd dhe arch, a figgure az brite and ga-clad az dhe bote roze up in it; a slim gherl drest in lite bloo cilk dhat flutterd in dhe draafy wind ov dhe brij. I thaut I nu dhe figgure, and shoor enuf, az she ternd her hed too us, and shode her butefool face, I sau widh joi dhat it woz nun udher dhan dhe fary godmudher from dhe abundant garden on Runnime--Ellen, too wit.

We aul stopt too receve her. Dik roze in dhe bote and cride out a geenyal good morro; I tride too be az geenyal az Dik, but faild; Claraa

waivd a dellicate hand too her; and Morsom nodded and looct on widh interest. Az too Ellen, dhe butefool broun ov her face woz depend bi a flush, az she braut dhe gunnel ov her bote alongcide ourz, and ced:

"U ce, naborz, I had sum dout if u wood aul thre cum bak paast Runnimeede, or if u did, whedher u wood stop dhare; and beciadz, I am not shoor whedher we--mi faadher and I--shal not be awa in a weke or too, for he wunts too ce a brudher ov hiz in dhe north cuntry, and I shood not like him too go widhout me. So I thaut I mite nevver ce u agane, and dhat ceemd uncumfortabel too me, and--and so I came aafter u."

"Wel," ced Dik, "I am shoor we ar aul verry glad ov dhat; auldho u ma be shoor dhat az for Claraa and me, we shood hav made a point ov cumming too ce u, and ov cumming dhe cecond time, if we had found u awa dhe ferst. But, dere nabor, dhare u ar alone in dhe bote, and u hav bene sculling pritty hard I shood think, and mite fiand a littel qwiyet citting plezzant; so we had better part our cumpany intoo too."

"Yes," ced Ellen, "I thaut u wood doo dhat, so I hav braut a rudder for mi bote: wil u help me too ship it, pleze?"

And she went aaft in her bote and poosht along our cide til she had braut dhe stern cloce too Dix hand. He nelt down in our bote and she in herz, and dhe uezhoowal fumbling took place over hanging dhe rudder on its hoox; for, az u ma imadgine, no chainj had taken place in dhe arrainjment ov such an unimportant matter az dhe rudder ov a plezhoor-bote. Az dhe too butefool yung facez bent over dhe rudder, dha ceemd too me too be verry cloce tuighedher, and dho it oanly laasted a moment, a sort ov pang shot throo me az I looct on. Claraa sat in her place and did not look round, but prezzently she ced, widh just dhe leest stifnes in her tone:

"Hou shal we divide? Woant u go intoo Ellenz bote, Dik, cins, widhout offens too our ghest, u ar dhe better sculler?"

Dik stood up and lade hiz hand on her shoalder, and ced: "No, no; let Ghest tri whot he can doo--he aut too be ghetting intoo traning nou. Beciadz, we ar in no hurry: we ar not gowing far abuv Oxford; and even if we ar benited, we shal hav dhe moone, which wil ghiv us nuthing wers ov a nite dhan a grayer da."

"Beciadz," ced I, "I ma mannage too doo a littel mor widh mi sculling dhan meerly keping dhe bote from drifting down streme."

Dha aul laaft at dhis, az if it had a bene verry good joke; and I thaut dhat Ellenz laaf, even amungst dhe udherz, woz wun ov dhe plezzantest soundz I had ever herd.

Too be short, I got intoo dhe nu-cum bote, not a littel elated, and taking dhe sculz, cet too werk too sho of a littel. For--must I sa it?--I felt az if even dhat happy werld wer made dhe happeyer for mi beying so nere dhis strainj gherl; auldho I must sa dhat ov aul dhe personz I had cene in dhat werld renude, she woz dhe moast unfamilleyar too me, dhe moast unlike whot I cood hav thaut ov. Claraa, for instans, butefool and brite az she woz, woz not unlike a *verry* plezzant and unaffected yung lady; and dhe udher gherlz aulso ceemd nuthing mor dhan spescimenz ov verry much impruivd tiaps which I had none in udher tiamz. But dhis gherl woz not oonly butefool widh a buty qwite different from dhat ov "a yung lady," but woz in aul waze so strainjly interesting; so dhat I kept wundeuring whot she wood sa or doo next too cerprize and pleze me. Not, indede, dhat dhare woz enneething startling in whot she acchoowally ced or did; but it woz aul dun in a nu wa, and aulwaze widh dhat indefinabel interest and plezhoor ov life, which I had notiaast mor or les in evvereboddy, but which in her woz mor marct and mor charming dhan in ennewun els dhat I had cene.

We wer soone under wa and gowing at a fare pace throo dhe butefool reeches ov dhe river, betwene Bencingtun and Dorchester. It woz nou about dhe middel ov dhe aafternoone, worm raadher dhan hot, and qwite

windles; dhe cloudz hi up and lite, perly white, and gleming, softend dhe sunz bering, but did not hide dhe pale bloo in moast placez, dho dha ceemd too ghiv it hite and concistency; dhe ski, in short, looct reyally like a vault, az powets hav sumtiamz cauld it, and not like mere limmitles are, but a vault so vaast and fool ov lite dhat it did not in enny wa opres dhe spirrits. It woz dhe sort ov aafternoone dhat Tennissun must hav bene thinking about, when he ced ov dhe Lotoze-Eterz land dhat it woz a land whare it woz aulwaze aafternoone.

Ellen leend bak in dhe stern and ceemd too enjoi hercelf thurroly. I cood ce dhat she woz reyally loocking at thingz and let nuthing escape her, and az I wocht her, an uncumfortabel feling dhat she had bene a littel tucht bi luv ov dhe deft, reddy, and handsome Dik, and dhat she had bene constrained too follo us becauz ov it, faded out ov mi miand; cins if it had bene so, she shoorly cood not hav bene so excitedly pleezd, even widh dhe butefool ceenz we wer paacing throo. For sum time she did not sa much, but at laast, az we had paast under Shillingford Brij (nu bilt, but sumwhot on its oald lianz), she bad me hoald dhe bote while she had a good look at dhe landscape throo dhe graisfool arch. Dhen she ternd about too me and ced:

"I doo not no whedher too be sorry or glad dhat dhis iz dhe ferst time dhat I hav bene in dheze reechez. It iz troo dhat it iz a grate plezhoor too ce aul dhis for dhe ferst time; but if I had had a yere or too ov memmory ov it, hou sweetly it wood aul hav min'gld widh mi life, waking or dreming! I am so glad Dik haz bene pooling sloly, so az too lin'gher out dhe time here. Hou doo u fele about yor ferst vizzit too dheze wauterz?"

I doo not suppoze she ment a trap for me, but ennehou I fel intoo it, and ced: "Mi ferst vizzit! It iz not mi ferst vizzit bi menny a time. I no dheze reechez wel; indede, I ma sa dhat I no every yard ov dhe Temz from Hammersmith too Cricklade."

I sau dhe complicaishonz dhat mite follo, az her ize fixt mine widh a

cureyous look in dhem, dhat I had cene befor at Runnime, when I had ced sumthing which made it difficult for udherz too understand mi prezzent pozishon amungst dheze pepel. I reddend, and ced, in order too cuvver mi mistake: "I wunder u hav nevver bene up so hi az dhis, cins u liv on dhe Temz, and morover ro so wel dhat it wood be no grate labor too u. Let alone," qwoath I, incinnuwatingly, "dhat enneboddy wood be glad too ro u."

She laaft, cleerly not at mi compliment (az I am shoor she nede not hav dun, cins it woz a verry commonplace fact), but at sumthing which woz steuring in her miand; and she stil looct at me kiandly, but widh dhe abuv-ced kene look in her ize, and dhen she ced:

"Wel, perhaps it iz strainj, dho I hav a good dele too doo at home, whot widh loocking aafter mi faadher, and deling widh too or thre yung men whoo hav taken a speshal liking too me, and aul ov whoome I cannot pleze at wuns. But u, dere nabor; it ceemz too me strain'ger dhat u shood no dhe upper rivver, dhan dhat I shood not no it; for, az I understand, u hav oonly bene in In'gland a fu daze. But perhaps u mene dhat u hav red about it in boox, and cene picchoorz ov it?--dho dhat duz not cum too much, iadher."

"Trooly," ced I. "Beciadz, I hav not red enny boox about dhe Temz: it woz wun ov dhe minor schoopidditeze ov our time dhat no wun thaut fit too rite a decent book about whot ma faerly be cauld our oonly In'glish rivver."

Dhe werdz wer no sooner out ov mi mouth dhan I sau dhat I had made anudher mistake; and I felt reyally annoid widh micelf, az I did not wunt too go intoo a long explanaishon just dhen, or beeghin anudher cereze ov Odishan lize. Sumhou, Ellen ceemd too ce dhis, and she took no advaantage ov mi slip; her peercing look chainjd intoo wun ov mere frank kiandnes, and she ced:

"Wel, ennehou I am glad dhat I am travvelling dheze wauterz widh u, cins u no our rivver so wel, and I no littel ov it paast Pangborn, for

u can tel me aul I wunt too no about it." She pauzd a minnute, and dhen ced: "Yet u must understand dhat dhe part I doo no, I no az thurroly az u doo. I shoold be sorry for u too think dhat I am caerles ov a thing so butefool and interesting az dhe Temz."

She ced dhis qwite earnestly, and widh an are ov affecshonate appele too me which pleezd me verry much; but I cood ce dhat she woz oanly keping her douts about me for anudher time.

Prezzently we came too Daze Lok, whare Dik and hiz too citterz had wated for us. He wood hav me go ashor, az if too sho me sumthing which I had never cene befor; and nuthing loath I follode him, Ellen bi mi cide, too dhe wel-rememberd Diax, and dhe long cherch beyond dhem, which woz stil uezd for vareyous perpocez bi dhe good foke ov Dorchester: whare, bi dhe wa, dhe village ghest-hous stil had dhe cine ov dhe Fler-de-luce which it uest too bare in dhe daze when hospitallity had too be baut and soald. Dhis time, houwevver, I made no cine ov aul dhis beying familleyar too me: dho az we sat for a while on dhe mound ov dhe Diax loocking up at Cinodun and its clere-cut trench, and its cister mamelon ov Whittennam, I felt sumwhot uncumfortabel under Ellenz cereyouis attentive look, which aulmoast droo from me dhe cri, "Hou littel enneething iz chainjd here!"

We stopt agane at Abingdon, which, like Wallingford, woz in a wa both oald and nu too me, cins it had bene lifted out ov its nianteenth-cenchoory degradaishon, and udherwize woz az littel aulterd az mite be.

Suncet woz in dhe ski az we skerted Oxford bi Ozeny; we stopt a minnute or too hard bi dhe ainshent caacel too poot Henry Morsom ashor. It woz a matter ov cors dhat so far az dha cood be cene from dhe rivver, I mist nun ov dhe touwerz and spiarz ov dhat wuns don-beridden citty; but dhe meddoze aul round, which, when I had laast paast throo dhem, wer ghetting daly mor and mor sqwollid, mor and mor imprest widh dhe cele ov dhe "ster and intellecchoowal life ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory," wer no lon'gher intellecchoowal, but had wuns agane becum az butefool az dha shoold be, and dhe littel hil ov Hinx, widh too or thre verry pritty

stone houzez nu-grone on it (I uze dhe werd adviazdly; for dha ceemd too belong too it) looct down happely on dhe fool streemz and waving graas, gra nou, but for dhe suncet, widh its faast-ripenning ceedz.

Dhe railwa havving dissappeerd, and dhaerwidh dhe vareyous level bridgez over dhe streemz ov Temz, we wer soone throo Medly Lok and in dhe wide wauter dhat woshez Port Meddo, widh its numerous populaishon ov ghece nowize diminnisht; and I thaut widh interest hou its name and uce had cerviavd from dhe oalder imperfect communal pereyod, throo dhe time ov dhe confuezd strughel and tirrorancy ov dhe riats ov propperty, intoo dhe prezzent rest and happenes ov complete Communizm.

I woz taken ashor agane at Godsto, too ce dhe remainz ov dhe oald nunnery, pritty neerly in dhe same condishon az I had rememberd dhem; and from dhe hi brij over dhe cut cloce bi, I cood ce, even in dhe twilite, hou butefool dhe littel village widh its gra stone houzez had becum; for we had nou cum intoo dhe stone-cuntry, in which evvery hous must be iadher bilt, waulz and roofe, ov gra stone or be a blot on dhe landscape.

We stil rode on aafter dhis, Ellen taking dhe sculz in mi bote; we paast a were a littel hiyer up, and about thre mialz beyond it came bi muinlite agane too a littel toun, whare we slept at a hous thinly inhabbited, az its foke wer moastly tented in dhe ha-feeldz.

CHAPTER 28: DHE LITTEL RIVVER

We started befor six oaclok dhe next morning, az we wer stil twenty-five mialz from our resting place, and Dik wunted too be dhare befor dusk. Dhe gerny woz plezzant, dho too dhoze whoo doo not no dhe upper Temz, dhare iz littel too sa about it. Ellen and I wer wuns

mor tuighedher in her bote, dho Dik, for faernes sake, woz for havving me in hiz, and letting dhe too wimmen scul dhe grene toi. Ellen, houwever, wood not allou dhis, but claimd me az dhe interesting person ov dhe cumpany. "Aafter havving cum so far," ced she, "I wil not be poot of widh a companyon whoo wil be aulwaze thinking ov sumboddy els dhan me: dhe ghest iz dhe oanly person whoo can amuze me properly. I mene dhat reyally," ced she, terning too me, "and hav not ced it meerly az a pritty saying."

Claraa blusht and looct verry happy at aul dhis; for I think up too dhis time she had bene raadher fritend ov Ellen. Az for me I felt yung agane, and strainj hoaps ov mi ueth wer min'gling widh dhe plezhoor ov dhe prezzent; aulmoast destroyying it, and qwickenning it intoo sumthing like pane.

Az we paast throo dhe short and wianding reechez ov dhe nou qwicly lesceuning streme, Ellen ced: "Hou plezzant dhis littel rivver iz too me, whoo am uest too a grate wide wosh ov wauter; it aulmoast ceemz az if we shal hav too stop at evvery reech-end. I expect befor I ghet home dhis evening I shal hav reyaliazd whot a littel cuntry In'gland iz, cins we can so soone ghet too dhe end ov its bighest rivver."

"It iz not big," ced I, "but it iz pritty."

"Yes," she ced, "and doant u fiand it difficult too imadgine dhe tiamz when dhis littel pritty cuntry woz treted bi its foke az if it had bene an ugly carracterles waist, widh no dellicate buty too be garded, widh no hede taken ov dhe ever fresh plezhoor ov dhe rekeuring cezonz, and chainjfool wedher, and divers qwollity ov dhe soil, and so forth? Hou cood pepel be so croowel too dhemcelvz?"

"And too eech udher," ced I. Dhen a sudden rezolueshon took hoald ov me, and I ced: "Dere nabor, I ma az wel tel u at wuns dhat I fiand it ezeyer too imadgine aul dhat ugly paast dhan u doo, becauz I micelf hav bene part ov it. I ce boath dhat u hav diviand sumthing ov dhis in me; and aulso I think u wil beleve me when I tel u ov it, so

dhat I am gowing too hide nuthing from u at aul."

She woz cilent a littel, and dhen she ced: "Mi frend, u hav ghest rite about me; and too tel u dhe truith I hav follode u up from Runnime de in order dhat I mite aask u menny qweschonz, and becauz I sau dhat u wer not wun ov us; and dhat interested and pleezd me, and I wunted too make u az happy az u cood be. Too sa dhe truith, dhare woz a risk in it," ced she, blushing--"I mene az too Dik and Claraa; for I must tel u, cins we ar gowing too be such cloce frendz, dhat even amungst us, whare dhare ar so menny butefool wimmen, I hav often trubld menz miandz dizaastrously. Dhat iz wun rezon whi I woz living alone widh mi faadher in dhe cottage at Runnime de. But it did not aancer on dhat scor; for ov cors pepel came dhare, az dhe place iz not a dezzert, and dha ceemd too fiand me aul dhe mor interesting for living alone like dhat, and fel too making storeze ov me too dhemcelvz--like I no u did, mi frend. Wel, let dhat paas. Dhis evening, or too-morro morning, I shal make a propozal too u too doo sumthing which wood pleze me verry much, and I think wood not hert u."

I broke in eegherly, saying dhat I wood doo enneething in dhe werld for her; for indede, in spite ov mi yeerz and dhe too obveyous cianz ov dhem (dho dhat feling ov renude ueth woz not a mere paacing censaishon, I think)--in spite ov mi yeerz, I sa, I felt aultuighedher too happy in dhe cumpany ov dhis deliatfool gherl, and woz prepaerd too take her confidencenz for mor dhan dha ment perhaps.

She laaft nou, but looct verry kiandly on me. "Wel," she ced, "meentime for dhe prezzent we wil let it be; for I must look at dhis nu cuntry dhat we ar paacing throo. Ce hou dhe rivver haz chainjd carracter agane: it iz braud nou, and dhe reechez ar long and verry slo-running. And look, dhare iz a ferry!"

I toald her dhe name ov it, az I slode of too poot dhe ferry-chane over our hedz; and on we went paacing bi a bank clad widh oke treze on our left hand, til dhe streme narrode agane and depend, and we rode on betwene waulz ov taul reedz, whooze populaishon ov rede sparroze and

worblerz wer deliatfoolly restles, twitteuring and chucling az dhe wosh ov dhe boats sterd dhe reedz from dhe wauter upwordz in dhe stil, hot morning.

She smiald widh plezhoo, and her lazy enjoiment ov dhe nu cene ceemd too bring out her buty dubly az she leend bak amidst dhe cooshonz, dho she woz far from lan'gwid; her idelnes beying dhe idelnes ov a person, strong and wel-nit both in boddy and miand, delibberaitly resting.

"Look!" she ced, springing up suddenly from her place widhout enny obveyous effort, and ballancing hercelf widh exqwizzite grace and eze; "look at dhe butefool oald brij ahed!"

"I nede scaersly look at dhat," ced I, not terning mi hed awa from her buty. "I no whot it iz; dho" (widh a smile) "we uest not too caul it dhe Oald Brij time agone."

She looct down uppon me kiandly, and ced, "Hou wel we ghet on nou u ar no lon'gher on yor gard against me!"

And she stood loocking thautfoolly at me stil, til she had too cit down az we paast under dhe middel wun ov dhe ro ov littel pointed archez ov dhe oaldest brij acros dhe Temz.

"O dhe butefool feeldz!" she ced; "I had no ideyaa ov dhe charm ov a verry smaul rivver like dhis. Dhe smaulnes ov dhe scale ov evvereeching, dhe short reechez, and dhe spedy chainj ov dhe banx, ghiv wun a feling ov gowing sumwhare, ov cumming too sumthing strainj, a feling ov advenchoor which I hav not felt in bigher wauterz."

I looct up at her delitedly; for her vois, saying dhe verry thing which I woz thinking, woz like a cares too me. She caut mi i and her cheex reddend under dhare tan, and she ced cimply:

"I must tel u, mi frend, dhat when mi faadher leevz dhe Temz dhis summer he wil take me awa too a place nere dhe Roman waul in Cumberland;

so dhat dhis voiyage ov mine iz faerwel too dhe south; ov cors widh mi goodwill in a wa; and yet I am sorry for it. I hadnt dhe hart too tel Dik yesterda dhat we wer az good az gon from dhe Temz-cide; but sumhou too u I must needz tel it."

She stopt and ceemd verry thautfool for awhile, and dhen ced smiling:

"I must sa dhat I doant like mooving about from wun home too anudher; wun ghets so plezzantly uest too aul dhe detale ov dhe life about wun; it fits so harmoanyously and happely intoo wunz one life, dhat beeghinning agane, even in a smaul wa, iz a kiand ov pane. But I daersa in dhe cuntry which u cum from, u wood think dhis petty and unnadvenchoorous, and wood think dhe wers ov me for it."

She smiald at me carescingly az she spoke, and I made haist too aancer:

"O, no, indede; agane u ecco mi verry thauts. But I hardly expected too here u speke so. I gadherd from aul I hav herd dhat dhare woz a grate dele ov chain'ging ov abode amungst u in dhis cuntry."

"Wel," she ced, "ov cors pepel ar fre too moove about; but exept for plezhooor-parteze, espeshally in harvest and ha-time, like dhis ov ourz, I doant think dha doo so much. I admit dhat I aulso hav udher muidz dhan dhat ov sta-at-home, az I hinted just nou, and I shood like too go widh u aul throo dhe west cuntry--thinking ov nuthing," conclooded she smiling.

"I shood hav plenty too think ov," ced I.

CHAPTER 29: A RESTING-PLACE ON DHE UPPER TEMZ

Prezzently at a place whare dhe river flode round a hedland ov dhe

meddoze, we stopt a while for rest and vittelz, and cetld ourcelvz on a butefool bank which aulmoast reecht dhe dignity ov a hil-cide: dhe wide meddoze spred befor us, and aulreddy dhe ciadh woz bizzy amidst dhe ha. Wun chainj I notiast amidst dhe qwiyet buty ov dhe feeldz--too wit, dhat dha wer plaanted widh treze here and dhare, often froote-treze, and dhat dhare woz nun ov dhe niggardly begrudging ov space too a handsome tre which I rememberd too wel; and dho dhe willoze wer often pold (or shrouded, az dha caul it in dhat cuntry-cide), dhis woz dun widh sum regard too buty: I mene dhat dhare woz no polling ov roze on roze so az too destroi dhe plezzantnes ov haaf a mile ov cuntry, but a thautfool ceeqwens in dhe cutting, dhat prevented a sudden baernes enneewhere. Too be short, dhe feeldz wer evverewhere treted az a garden made for dhe plezhoor az wel az dhe liavlehood ov aul, az oald Hammond toald me woz dhe cace.

On dhis bank or bent ov dhe hil, dhen, we had our mid-da mele; sumwhot erly for dinner, if dhat matterd, but we had bene steuring erly: dhe slender streme ov dhe Temz wianding belo us betwene dhe garden ov a cuntry I hav bene telling ov; a ferlong from us woz a butefool littel ilet begroun widh graisfool treze; on dhe sloaps westword ov us woz a wood ov varede groath overhanging dhe narro meddo on dhe south cide ov dhe rivver; while too dhe north woz a wide strech ov mede rizing verry gradjoowally from dhe rivverz ej. A dellicate spire ov an ainshent bilding roze up from out ov dhe treze in dhe middel distans, widh a fu gra houzez clusterd about it; while nerer too us, in fact not haaf a ferlong from dhe wauter, woz a qwite moddern stone hous--a wide qwodran'ghel ov wun story, dhe bildingz dhat made it beying qwite lo. Dhare woz no garden betwene it and dhe rivver, nuthing but a ro ov pare-treze stil qwite yung and slender; and dho dhare did not ceme too be much ornament about it, it had a sort ov nachooral ellegans, like dhat ov dhe treze dhemcelvz.

Az we sat loocking doun on aul dhis in dhe swete Joone da, raadher happy dhan merry, Ellen, whoo sat next me, her hand claaspt about wun ne, leend ciadwaze too me, and ced in a lo vois which Dik and Claraa mite hav noted if dha had not bene bizzy in happy werdles luv-making:

"Frend, in yor cuntry wer dhe houzez ov yor feeld-laborerz enneething like dhat?"

I ced: "Wel, at enny rate dhe houzez ov our rich men wer not; dha wer mere blots uppon dhe face ov dhe land."

"I fiand dhat hard too understand," she ced. "I can ce whi dhe wercmen, whoo wer so oprest, shood not hav bene abel too liv in butefool houzez; for it taix time and lezhoor, and miandz not over-berdend widh care, too make butefool dwellingz; and I qwite understand dhat dheze por pepel wer not alloud too liv in such a wa az too hav dheze (too us) nescessary good thingz. But whi dhe rich men, whoo had dhe time and dhe lezhoor and dhe materyalz for bilding, az it wood be in dhis cace, shood not hav houzd dhemcelvz wel, I doo not understand az yet. I no whot u ar mening too sa too me," she ced, loocking me fool in dhe ize and blushing, "too wit dhat dhare houzez and aul belonging too dhem wer gennerally ugly and bace, unles dha chaanst too be ainshent like yonder remnant ov our forfaadherz werk" (pointing too dhe spire); "dhat dha wer--let me ce; whot iz dhe werd?"

"Vulgar," ced I. "We uest too sa," ced I, "dhat dhe uglenes and vulgarrity ov dhe rich menz dwellingz woz a nescessary reflecshon from dhe sordidnes and baernes ov life which dha forst uppon dhe por pepel."

She nit her brouz az in thaut; dhen ternd a britend face on me, az if she had caut dhe ideyaa, and ced: "Yes, frend, I ce whot u mene. We hav sumtiamz--dhoze ov us whoo look intoo dheze thingz--tauct dhis verry matter over; becauz, too sa dhe truith, we hav plenty ov reccord ov dhe so-cauld arts ov dhe time befor Eqwollity ov Life; and dhare ar not wunting pepel whoo sa dhat dhe state ov dhat sociyety woz not dhe cauz ov aul dhat uglenes; dhat dha wer ugly in dhare life becauz dha liact too be, and cood hav had butefool thingz about dhem if dha had chozen; just az a man or boddy ov men nou ma, if dha pleze, make thingz mor or les butefool--Stop! I no whot u ar gowing too sa."

"Doo u?" ced I, smiling, yet widh a beting hart.

"Yes," she ced; "u ar aanceuring me, teeching me, in sum wa or anudher, auldho u hav not spoken dhe werdz aloud. U wer gowing too sa dhat in tiamz ov ineqwollity it woz an escenshal condishon ov dhe life ov dheze rich men dhat dha shood not dhemcelvz make whot dha wanted for dhe adornment ov dhare liavz, but shood fors dhoze too make dhem whoome dha forst too liv pincht and sordid liavz; and dhat az a nescessary conceqwens dhe sordidnes and pinching, dhe ugly barrenes ov dhoze roowind liavz, wer werct up intoo dhe adornment ov dhe liavz ov dhe rich, and art dide out amungst men? Woz dhat whot u wood sa, mi frend?"

"Yes, yes," I ced, loocking at her eegherly; for she had rizen and woz standing on dhe ej ov dhe bent, dhe lite wind steuring her dainty rament, wun hand lade on her boozom, dhe udher arm strecht dounword and clencht in her earnestnes.

"It iz troo," she ced, "it iz troo! We hav pruid it troo!"

I think amidst mi--sumthing mor dhan interest in her, and admiraishon for her, I woz beeghinning too wunder hou it wood aul end. I had a glimmeuring ov fere ov whot mite follo; ov anxiyety az too dhe remmedy which dhis nu age mite offer for dhe miscing ov sumthing wun mite cet wunz hart on. But nou Dik roze too hiz fete and cride out in hiz harty manner: "Nabor Ellen, ar u qworrelling widh dhe ghest, or ar u wurreying him too tel u thingz which he cannot properly explane too our ignorans?"

"Niadher, dere nabor," she ced. "I woz so far from qworrelling widh him dhat I think I hav bene making him good frendz boath widh himcelf and me. Iz it so, dere ghest?" she ced, loocking doun at me widh a deliatfool smile ov confidens in beying understood.

"Indede it iz," ced I.

"Wel, moreover," she ced, "I must sa for him dhat he haz explaind

himself too me verry wel indede, so dhat I qwite understand him."

"Aul rite," qwoath Dik. "When I ferst cet ize on u at Runnime I nu dhat dhare woz sumthing wunderfool in yor kenes ov wits. I doant sa dhat az a mere pritty speech too pleze u," ced he qwicly, "but becauz it iz troo; and it made me wunt too ce mor ov u. But, cum, we aut too be gowing; for we ar not haaf wa, and we aut too be in wel befor suncet."

And dhaerwidh he took Claraaz hand, and led her doun dhe bent. But Ellen stood thautfoolly loocking doun for a littel, and az I took her hand too follo Dik, she ternd round too me and ced:

"U mite tel me a grate dele and make menny thingz clere too me, if u wood."

"Yes," ced I, "I am pritty wel fit for dhat,--and for nuthing els--an oald man like me."

She did not notice dhe bitternes which, whedher I liact it or not, woz in mi vois az I spoke, but went on: "It iz not so much for micelf; I shood be qwite content too dreame about paast tiamz, and if I cood not ideyalize dhem, yet at leest ideyalize sum ov dhe pepel whoo livd in dhem. But I think sumtiamz pepel ar too caerles ov dhe history ov dhe paast--too apt too leve it in dhe handz ov oald lerned men like Hammond. Whoo noze? Happy az we ar, tiamz ma aulter; we ma be bitten widh sum impuls toowordz chainj, and menny thingz ma ceme too wunderfool for us too rezist, too exiting not too cach at, if we doo not no dhat dha ar but fazez ov whot haz bene befor; and widhaul roowinous, deceetfool, and sordid."

Az we went sloly doun tooword dhe boats she ced agane: "Not for micelf alone, dere frend; I shal hav children; perhaps befor dhe end a good menny;--I hope so. And dho ov cors I cannot fors enny speshal kiand ov nollej uppon dhem, yet, mi Frend, I cannot help thinking dhat just az dha mite be like me in boddy, so I mite impres uppon dhem sum part

ov mi waze ov thinking; dhat iz, indede, sum ov dhe escenshal part ov micelf; dhat part which woz not mere muidz, creyated bi dhe matterz and events round about me. Whot doo u think?"

Ov wun thing I woz shoor, dhat her buty and kiandnes and eeghernes combiand, forst me too think az she did, when she woz not earnestly laying hercelf open too receive mi thauts. I ced, whot at dhe time woz troo, dhat I thaut it moast important; and prezzently stood entranst bi dhe wunder ov her grace az she stept intoo dhe lite bote, and held out her hand too me. And so on we went up dhe Temz stil--or whidher?

CHAPTER 30: DHE GERNEZE END

On we went. In spite ov mi nu-born exiatment about Ellen, and mi gadheuring fere ov whare it wood land me, I cood not help taking abundant interest in dhe condishon ov dhe rivver and its banx; aul dhe mor az she never ceemd wery ov dhe chain'ging picchoor, but looct at evvery yard ov flouwery bank and ghergling eddy widh dhe same kiand ov affecshonate interest which I micelf wuns had so foolly, az I uest too think, and perhaps had not aultuighedher lost even in dhis strainjly chainjd sociyety widh aul its wunderz. Ellen ceemd delited widh mi plezhoor at dhis, dhat, or dhe udher pece ov caerfoolnes in deling widh dhe rivver: dhe nercing ov pritty cornerz; dhe in'genuwity in deling widh difficultheze ov wauter-en'ginering, so dhat dhe moast obveyously uesfool werx looct butefool and nachooral aulso. Aul dhis, I sa, pleezd me huejly, and she woz pleezd at mi plezhoor--but raadher puzld too.

"U ceme astonnisht," she ced, just aafter we had paast a mil {2} which spand aul dhe streme save dhe wauter-wa for traffik, but which woz az butefool in its wa az a Gothik caitheadral--"U ceme astonnisht at dhis beying so plezzant too look at."

"Yes," I ced, "in a wa I am; dho I doant ce whi it shood not be."

"Aa!" she ced, loocking at me admiringly, yet widh a lerking smile in her face, "u no aul about dhe history ov dhe paast. Wer dha not aulwaze caerfool about dhis littel streme which nou adz so much plezzantnes too dhe cuntry cide? It wood aulwaze be ezy too mannage dhis littel rivver. Aa! I forgot, dho," she ced, az her i caut mine, "in dhe daze we ar thinking ov plezhoor woz wholly neglected in such matterz. But hou did dha mannage dhe rivver in dhe daze dhat u--" Livd in she woz gowing too sa; but correcting hercelf, ced--"in dhe daze ov which u hav reccord?"

"Dha *mis*managed it," qwoath I. "Up too dhe ferst haaf ov dhe nianteenth cenchoory, when it woz stil mor or les ov a hiwa for dhe cuntry pepel, sum care woz taken ov dhe rivver and its banx; and dho I doant suppoze ennewun trubld himcelf about its aspect, yet it woz trim and butefool. But when dhe railwaze--ov which no dout u hav herd--came intoo pouwer, dha wood not allou dhe pepel ov dhe cuntry too uze iadher dhe nachooral or artifishal wauterwaze, ov which latter dhare wer a grate menny. I suppoze when we ghet hiyer up we shal ce wun ov dheze; a verry important wun, which wun ov dheze railwaze entiarly cloazd too dhe publik, so dhat dha mite fors pepel too cend dhare goodz bi dhare private rode, and so tax dhem az hevvely az dha cood."

Ellen laaft hartely. "Wel," she ced, "dhat iz not stated cleerly enuf in our history-boox, and it iz werth nowing. But certainly dhe pepel ov dhoze daze must hav bene a cureyously lazy cet. We ar not iadher fidgety or qworrelsum nou, but if enny wun tride such a pece ov folly on us, we shood uze dhe ced wauterwaze, whoowevver gainced us: shoorly dhat wood be cimpel enuf. Houwevver, I remember udher cacez ov dhis schoopiddity: when I woz on dhe Rine too yeez ago, I remember dha shode us roowinz ov oald caacelz, which, according too whot we herd, must hav bene made for pritty much dhe same perpoce az dhe railwaze wer. But I am interrupting yor history ov dhe rivver: pra go on."

"It iz boath short and schoopid enuf," ced I. "Dhe rivver havving lost its practical or commershal vally--dhat iz, beying ov no uce too make munny ov--"

She nodded. "I understand whot dhat qwere fraze meenz," ced she. "Go on!"

"Wel, it woz utterly neglected, til at laast it became a nusans--"

"Yes," qwoath Ellen, "I understand: like dhe railwaze and dhe robber niats. Yes?"

"So dhen dha ternd dhe maicshift biznes on too it, and handed it over too a boddy up in Lunden, whoo from time too time, in order too sho dhat dha had sumthing too doo, did sum dammage here and dhare,--cut down treze, destroyng dhe banx dhaerbi; drejd dhe rivver (whare it woz not neded aulwaze), and throo dhe dredgingz on dhe feeldz so az too spoil dhem; and so forth. But for dhe moast part dha practiast "maasterly inactivvity," az it woz dhen cauld--dhat iz, dha droo dhare sallareze, and let thingz alone."

"Droo dhare sallareze," she ced. "I no dhat meenz dhat dha wer alloud too take an extraa lot ov udher pepelz goodz for doowing nuthing. And if dhat had bene aul, it reyally mite hav bene werth while too let dhem doo so, if u coodnt fiand enny udher wa ov keping dhem qwiyyet; but it ceemz too me dhat beying so pade, dha cood not help doowing sumthing, and dhat sumthing woz bound too be mischefe,--becauz," ced she, kindling widh sudden an'gher, "dhe whole biznes woz founded on lize and fauls pretenshonz. I doant mene oanly dheze rivver-garjanz, but aul dheze maaster-pepel I hav red ov."

"Yes," ced I, "hou happy u ar too hav got out ov dhe parcimony ov opreshon!"

"Whi doo u ci?" she ced, kiandy and sumwhot ancshously. "U ceme too

think dhat it wil not laast?"

"It wil laast for u," qwoath I.

"But whi not for u?" ced she. "Shoorly it iz for aul dhe werld; and if yor cuntry iz sumwhot baqword, it wil cum intoo line befor long. Or," she ced qwicly, "ar u thinking dhat u must soone go bak agane? I wil make mi propozal which I toald u ov at wuns, and so perhaps poot an end too yor anxiyety. I woz gowing too propoze dhat u shood liv with us whare we ar gowing. I fele qwite oald frendz with u, and shood be sorry too looze u." Dhen she smiald on me, and ced: "Doo u no, I beeghin too suspect u ov wunting too ners a sham sorro, like dhe ridiculuous carracterz in sum ov dhoze qwere oald novvelz dhat I hav cum acros nou and dhen."

I reyally had aulmoast begun too suspect it micelf, but I refuezd too admit so much; so I cide no mor, but fel too ghivving mi deliatfool companyon whot littel pecez ov history I nu about dhe rivver and its borderlandz; and dhe time paast plezzantly enuf; and betwene dhe too ov us (she woz a better sculler dhan I woz, and ceemd qwite tiarles) we kept up faerly wel with Dik, hot az dhe aafternoone woz, and swollode up dhe wa at a grate rate. At laast we paast under anudher ainshent brij; and throo meddoze borderd at ferst with huge elm-treze min'gld with swete chesnut ov yun'gher but verry elegant groath; and dhe meddoze widend out so much dhat it ceemd az if dhe treze must nou be on dhe bents oanly, or about dhe houzez, exopt for dhe groath ov willoze on dhe immejate banx; so dhat dhe wide strech ov graas woz littel broken here. Dik got verry much exited nou, and often stood up in dhe bote too cri out too us dhat dhis woz such and such a feeld, and so forth; and we caut fire at hiz enthuzeyazm for dhe ha-feeld and its harvest, and poold our best.

At laast az we wer paacing throo a reech ov dhe rivver whare on dhe cide ov dhe towing-paath woz a hiyish bank with a thik wispeuring bed ov reedz befor it, and on dhe udher cide a hiyer bank, cloadh with willoze dhat dipt intoo dhe streme and cround bi ainshent elm-treze, we sau brite figguerz cumming along cloce too dhe bank, az if dha wer

loocking for sumthing; az, indede, dha wer, and we--dhat iz, Dik and hiz cumpany--wer whot dha wer loocking for. Dik la on hiz orz, and we follode hiz exaampel. He gave a joiyous shout too dhe pepel on dhe bank, which woz eccode bak from it in menny voicez, depe and sweetly shril; for dhare wer abuv a duzzen personz, boath men, wimmen, and children. A taul handsome woomman, widh blak wavy hare and depe-cet gra ize, came forword on dhe bank and waivd her hand graisfoolly too us, and ced:

"Dik, mi frend, we hav aulmoast had too wate for u! Whot excuce hav u too make for yor slavish puncchoowallity? Whi didnt u take us bi cerprize, and cum yesterda?"

"O," ced Dik, widh an aulmoast imperceptibel gerck ov hiz hed tooword our bote, "we didnt wunt too cum too qwik up dhe wauter; dhare iz so much too ce for dhoze whoo hav not bene up here befor."

"Troo, troo," ced dhe staitly lady, for staitly iz dhe werd dhat must be uezd for her; "and we wunt dhem too ghet too no dhe wet wa from dhe eest thurroly wel, cins dha must often uze it nou. But cum ashor at wuns, Dik, and u, dere naborz; dhare iz a brake in dhe reedz and a good landing-place just round dhe corner. We can carry up yor thingz, or cend sum ov dhe ladz aafter dhem."

"No, no," ced Dik; "it iz ezeyer gowing bi wauter, dho it iz but a step. Beciadz, I wunt too bring mi frend here too dhe propper place. We wil go on too dhe Ford; and u can tauk too us from dhe bank az we paddel along."

He poold hiz sculz throo dhe wauter, and on we went, terning a sharp an'ghel and gowing north a littel. Prezzently we sau befor us a bank ov elm-treze, which toald us ov a hous amidst dhem, dho I looct in vane for dhe gra waulz dhat I expected too ce dhare. Az we went, dhe foke on dhe bank taukt indede, min'gling dhare kiand voicez widh dhe cooccooze song, dhe swete strong whiscel ov dhe blacberdz, and dhe ceesles note ov dhe corn-crake az he crept throo dhe long graas ov dhe mowing-feeld; whens

came waivz ov fraigrans from dhe flouweuring clover amidst ov dhe ripe graas.

In a fu minnuets we had paast throo a depe eddeying poole intoo dhe sharp streme dhat ran from dhe ford, and beecht our craaft on a tiny strand ov liamstone-gravvel, and stept ashor intoo dhe armz ov our up-rivver frendz, our gerny dun.

I discentan'gld micelf from dhe merry throng, and mounting on dhe cart-rode dhat ran along dhe rivver sum fete abuv dhe wauter, I looct round about me. Dhe rivver came doun throo a wide meddo on mi left, which woz gra nou widh dhe ripend ceding graacez; dhe gleming wauter woz lost prezzently bi a tern ov dhe bank, but over dhe meddo I cood ce dhe min'gld gabelz ov a bilding whare I nu dhe lok must be, and which nou ceemd too combine a mil widh it. A lo woodded rij bounded dhe rivver-plane too dhe south and south-eest, whens we had cum, and a fu lo houzez la about its fete and up its slope. I ternd a littel too mi rite, and throo dhe hauthorn spraze and long shuits ov dhe wiald rozez cood ce dhe flat cuntry spredding out far awa under dhe sun ov dhe caam evening, til sumthing dhat mite be cauld hilz widh a look ov shepe-paaschoorz about dhem bounded it widh a soft bloo line. Befor me, dhe elm-bouz stil hid moast ov whot houzez dhare mite be in dhis rivver-cide dwelling ov men; but too dhe rite ov dhe cart-rode a fu gra bildingz ov dhe cimplest kiand shode here and dhare.

Dhare I stood in a dremy moode, and rubd mi ize az if I wer not wholly awake, and haaf expected too ce dhe ga-clad cumpany ov butefool men and wimmen chainj too too or thre spindel-leghed bak-bode men and haggard, hollo-ide, il-favord wimmen, whoo wuns wor doun dhe soil ov dhis land widh dhare hevvy hoaples fete, from da too da, and cezon too cezon, and yere too yere. But no chainj came az yet, and mi hart sweld widh joi az I thaut ov aul dhe butefool gra villagez, from dhe rivver too dhe plane and dhe plane too dhe uplandz, which I cood picchoor too micelf so wel, aul peepld nou widh dhis happy and luvly foke, whoo had caast awa richez and attaind too welth.

CHAPTER 31: AN OALD HOUS AMUNGST NU FOKE

Az I stood dhare Ellen detach hercelf from our happy frendz whoo stil stood on dhe littel strand and came up too me. She took me bi dhe hand, and ced softly, "Take me on too dhe hous at wuns; we nede not wate for dhe udherz: I had raadher not."

I had a miand too sa dhat I did not no dhe wa dhidher, and dhat dhe rivver-cide dwellerz shood lede; but aulmoast widhout mi wil mi fete muivd on along dhe rode dha nu. Dhe raizd wa led us intoo a littel feeld bounded bi a baqwauter ov dhe rivver on wun cide; on dhe rite hand we cood ce a cluster ov smaul houzez and barnz, nu and oald, and befor us a gra stone barn and a waul partly overgrone widh ivy, over which a fu gra gabelz shode. Dhe village rode ended in dhe shallo ov dhe aforced baqwauter. We crost dhe rode, and agane aulmoast widhout mi wil mi hand raizd dhe lach ov a dor in dhe waul, and we stood prezzently on a stone paath which led up too dhe oald hous too which fate in dhe shape ov Dik had so strainjly braut me in dhis nu werld ov men. Mi companyon gave a ci ov pleezd cerprize and enjoiment; nor did I wunder, for dhe garden betwene dhe waul and dhe hous woz reddolent ov dhe Joone flouwerz, and dhe rozez wer roling over wun anudher widh dhat delishous supeurabundans ov smaul wel-tended gardenz which at ferst cite taix awa aul thaut from dhe behoalder save dhat ov buty. Dhe blacberdz wer cinging dhare loudest, dhe duvz wer coowing on dhe roofe-rij, dhe roox in dhe hi elm-treze beyond wer garroolous amung dhe yung leevz, and dhe swifts wheeld whining about dhe gabelz. And dhe hous itcelf woz a fit garjan for aul dhe buty ov dhis hart ov summer.

Wuns agane Ellen eccode mi thauts az she ced:

"Yes, frend, dhis iz whot I came out for too ce; dhis menny-gaibld oald hous bilt bi dhe cimpel cuntry-foke ov dhe long-paast tiamz, regardles ov aul dhe termoil dhat woz gowing on in citteze and corts, iz luvly stil amidst aul dhe buty which dheze latter daze hav creyated; and I doo not wunder at our frendz tending it caerfoolly and making much ov it. It ceemz too me az if it had wated for dheze happy daze, and held in it dhe gadherd crumz ov happenes ov dhe confuezd and terbulent paast."

She led me up cloce too dhe hous, and lade her shaiply sun-bround hand and arm on dhe lichend waul az if too embrace it, and cride out, "O me! O me! Hou I luv dhe erth, and dhe cezonz, and wedher, and aul thingz dhat dele widh it, and aul dhat groze out ov it,--az dhis haz dun!"

I cood not aancer her, or sa a werd. Her exultaishon and plezhoor wer so kene and exqwizzite, and her buty, so dellicate, yet so interfuezd widh ennergy, exprest it so foolly, dhat enny added werd wood hav bene commonplace and futile. I dredded lest dhe udherz shood cum in suddenly and brake dhe spel she had caast about me; but we stood dhare a while bi dhe corner ov dhe big gabel ov dhe hous, and no wun came. I herd dhe merry voicez sum wa of prezzently, and nu dhat dha wer gowing along dhe rivver too dhe grate meddo on dhe udher cide ov dhe hous and garden.

We droo bak a littel, and looct up at dhe hous: dhe dor and dhe windoze wer open too dhe fragrant sun-cuerd are; from dhe upper windo-cilz hung festuinz ov flouwerz in onnor ov dhe festival, az if dhe udherz shaerd in dhe luv for dhe oald hous.

"Cum in," ced Ellen. "I hope nuthing wil spoil it incide; but I doant think it wil. Cum! we must go bak prezzently too dhe udherz. Dha hav gon on too dhe tents; for shoorly dha must hav tents picht for dhe hamakerz--dhe hous wood not hoald a tiadh ov dhe foke, I am shoor."

She led me on too dhe dor, mermeuring littel abuv her breth az she did so, "Dhe erth and dhe groath ov it and dhe life ov it! If I cood but sa or sho hou I luv it!"

We went in, and found no sole in enny roome az we wonderd from roome too roome,--from dhe roze-cuverd porch too dhe strainj and qwaint garrets amungst dhe grate timberz ov dhe roofe, whare ov oald time dhe tillerz and herdzmen ov dhe mannor slept, but which a-niats ceemd nou, bi dhe smaull cize ov dhe bedz, and dhe litter ov uesles and disregarded matterz--bunchez ov diying flouwerz, fedherz ov berdz, shelz ov starlingz egz, caddis wermz in mugz, and dhe like--ceemd too be inhabbited for dhe time bi children.

Evvereehare dhare woz but littel ferniachoor, and dhat oanly dhe moast nescessary, and ov dhe cimplest formz. Dhe extravagant luv ov ornament which I had noted in dhis pepel elshware ceemd here too hav ghivven place too dhe feling dhat dhe hous itcelf and its assoasheyaishonz woz dhe ornament ov dhe cuntry life amidst which it had bene left stranded from oald tiamz, and dhat too re-ornament it wood but take awa its uce az a pece ov nachooral buty.

We sat doun at laast in a roome over dhe waul which Ellen had carest, and which woz stil hung widh oald tappestry, oridginally ov no artistik vullu, but nou faded intoo plezzant gra toanz which harmoniazd thurroly wel widh dhe qwiyet ov dhe place, and which wood hav bene il suplaanted bi briter and mor striking decoraishon.

I aasct a fu random qweschonz ov Ellen az we sat dhare, but scaersly liscend too her aancerz, and prezzently became cilent, and dhen scaers consmous ov enneething, but dhat I woz dhare in dhat oald roome, dhe duvz crooning from dhe ruifs ov dhe barn and duvcot beyond dhe windo oppozite too me.

Mi thaut reternd too me aafter whot I think woz but a minnute or too, but which, az in a vivid dreme, ceemd az if it had laasted a long time, when I sau Ellen citting, loocking aul dhe fooller ov life and plezhoor and dezire from dhe contraast widh dhe gra faded tappestry widh its futile dezine, which woz nou oanly barabel becauz it had grone so faint and febel.

She loockt at me kiandly, but az if she red me throo and throo. She ced: "U hav begun agane yor nevvver-ending contraast betwene dhe paast and dhis prezzent. Iz it not so?"

"Troo," ced I. "I woz thinking ov whot u, with yor capascity and intelligens, joind too yor luv ov plezhoor, and yor impaishens ov unrezonabel restraint--ov whot u wood hav bene in dhat paast. And even nou, when aul iz wun and haz bene for a long time, mi hart iz cickend widh thinking ov aul dhe waist ov life dhat haz gon on for so menny yeerz."

"So menny cenchooreze," she ced, "so menny agez!"

"Troo," I ced; "too troo," and sat cilent agane.

She roze up and ced: "Cum, I must not let u go of intoo a dreme agane so soone. If we must looze u, I wunt u too ce aul dhat u can ce ferst befor u go bak agane."

"Looze me?" I ced--"go bak agane? Am I not too go up too dhe North widh u? Whot doo u mene?"

She smiald sumwhot sadly, and ced: "Not yet; we wil not tauk ov dhat yet. Oonly, whot wer u thinking ov just nou?"

I ced falteuringly: "I woz saying too micelf, Dhe paast, dhe prezzent? Shood she not hav ced dhe contraast ov dhe prezzent widh dhe fuechoor: ov bliand despare widh hope?"

"I nu it," she ced. Dhen she caut mi hand and ced exitedly, "Cum, while dhare iz yet time! Cum!" And she led me out ov dhe roome; and az we wer gowing dounstaerz and out ov dhe hous intoo dhe garden bi a littel cide dor which opened out ov a cureyous lobby, she ced in a caam vois, az if she wisht me too forghet her sudden nervousnes: "Cum! we aut too join dhe udherz befor dha cum here loocking for us. And let

me tel u, mi frend, dhat I can ce u ar too apt too faul intoo mere dremy muzing; no dout becauz u ar not yet uest too our life ov repoze amidst ov ennergy; ov werk which iz plezhoor and plezhoor which iz werk."

She pauzd a littel, and az we came out intoo dhe luvly garden agane, she ced: "Mi frend, u wer saying dhat u wunderd whot I shood hav bene if I had livd in dhoze paast daze ov termoil and opreshon. Wel, I think I hav studdede dhe history ov dhem too no pritty wel. I shood hav bene wun ov dhe por, for mi faadher when he woz werking woz a mere tiller ov dhe soil. Wel, I cood not hav born dhat; dhaerfor mi buty and clevernes and briatnes" (she spoke widh no blush or cimper ov fauls shame) "wood hav bene soald too rich men, and mi life wood hav bene waisted indede; for I no enuf ov dhat too no dhat I shood hav had no chois, no pouwer ov wil over mi life; and dhat I shood never hav baut plezhoor from dhe rich men, or even opporchoonity ov acshon, whaerbi I mite hav wun sum troo exiatment. I shood hav rect and waisted in wun wa or anudher, iadher bi penury or bi lucshoory. Iz it not so?"

"Indede it iz," ced I.

She woz gowing too sa sumthing els, when a littel gate in dhe fens, which led intoo a smaul elm-shaded feeld, woz opend, and Dik came widh haisty cheerfoolnes up dhe garden paath, and woz prezzently standing betwene us, a hand lade on dhe shoalder ov eech. He ced: "Wel, naborz, I thaut u too wood like too ce dhe oald hous qwiyetly widhout a croud in it. Iznt it a joowel ov a hous aafter its kiand? Wel, cum along, for it iz ghetting toowordz dinner-time. Perhaps u, ghest, wood like a swim befor we cit down too whot I fancy wil be a pritty long feest?"

"Yes," I ced, "I shood like dhat."

"Wel, good-bi for dhe prezzent, nabor Ellen," ced Dik. "Here cumz Claraa too take care ov u, az I fancy she iz mor at home amungst our frendz here."

Claraa came out ov dhe feeldz az he spoke; and widh wun look at Ellen I ternd and went widh Dik, douting, if I must sa dhe truth, whedher I shood ce her agane.

CHAPTER 32: DHE FEESTS BEEGHINNING--DHE END

Dik braut me at wuns intoo dhe littel feeld which, az I had cene from dhe garden, woz cuverd widh galy-cullord tents arrainjd in orderly lainz, about which wer citting and liying on dhe graas sum fifty or cixty men, wimmen, and children, aul ov dhem in dhe hite ov good temper and enjoiment--widh dhare hollida moode on, so too sa.

"U ar thinking dhat we doant make a grate sho az too numberz," ced Dik; "but u must remember dhat we shal hav mor too-morro; becauz in dhis hamaking werk dhare iz roome for a grate menny pepel whoo ar not over-skild in cuntry matterz: and dhare ar menny whoo lede cedentary liavz, whoome it wood be unkiand too deprive ov dhare plezhoor in dhe ha-feeld--ciyentifik men and cloce schoodents gennerally: so dhat dhe skild wercmen, outcide dhoze whoo ar wunted az mowerz, and formen ov dhe hamaking, stand acide, and take a littel dounrite rest, which u no iz good for dhem, whedher dha like it or not: or els dha go too udher cuntreciadz, az I am doowing here. U ce, dhe ciyentifik men and historeyanz, and schoodents gennerally, wil not be wunted til we ar faerly in dhe midst ov dhe tedding, which ov cors wil not be til dhe da aafter too-morro." Widh dhat he braut me out ov dhe littel feeld on too a kiand ov cauzwa abuv dhe rivver-cide meddo, and dhens terning too dhe left on too a paath throo dhe mowing graas, which woz thik and verry taul, led on til we came too dhe rivver abuv dhe were and its mil. Dhare we had a deliatfool swim in dhe braud pece ov wauter abuv dhe lok, whare dhe rivver looct much higher dhan its nachooral cize from its beying

damd up bi dhe were.

"Nou we ar in a fit moode for dinner," ced Dik, when we had drest and wer gowing throo dhe graas agane; "and certainly ov aul dhe cheerfool meelz in dhe yere, dhis wun ov hazel iz dhe cheerfoollest; not even exeping dhe corn-harvest feest; for dhen dhe yere iz beeghinning too fale, and wun cannot help havving a feling behiand aul dhe gayety, ov dhe cumming ov dhe dark daze, and dhe shorn feeldz and empty gardenz; and dhe spring iz aulmoast too far of too look forword too. It iz, dhen, in dhe autum, when wun aulmoast beleevz in deth."

"Hou strainjly u tauk," ced I, "ov such a constantly rekeuring and conceqwently commonplace matter az dhe ceeqwens ov dhe cezonz." And indede dheze pepel wer like children about such thingz, and had whot ceemd too me a qwite exadgerated interest in dhe wedher, a fine da, a dark nite, or a brilleyant wun, and dhe like.

"Strainjly?" ced he. "Iz it strainj too cimpathize widh dhe yere and its gainz and loscez?"

"At enny rate," ced I, "if u look uppon dhe cors ov dhe yere az a butefool and interesting draamaa, which iz whot I think u doo, u shood be az much pleezd and interested widh dhe winter and its trubbel and pane az widh dhis wunderfool summer lucshoory."

"And am I not?" ced Dik, raadher wormly; "oonly I caant look uppon it az if I wer citting in a theyater ceying dhe pla gowing on befor me, micelf taking no part ov it. It iz difficult," ced he, smiling good-humordly, "for a non-litterary man like me too explane micelf properly, like dhat dere gherl Ellen wood; but I mene dhat I am part ov it aul, and fele dhe pane az wel az dhe plezhoor in mi one person. It iz not dun for me bi sumboddy els, meerly dhat I ma ete and drink and slepe; but I micelf doo mi share ov it."

In hiz wa aulso, az Ellen in herz, I cood ce dhat Dik had dhat pashonate luv ov dhe erth which woz common too but fu pepel at leest,

in dhe daze I nu; in which dhe prevailing feling amungst intellecchoowal personz woz a kiand ov sour distaist for dhe chain'ging draamaa ov dhe yere, for dhe life ov erth and its delingz widh men. Indede, in dhoze daze it woz thaut powettik and imadginative too look uppon life az a thing too be born, raadher dhan enjoid.

So I muezd til Dix laaf braut me bak intoo dhe Oxfordshire ha-feeldz. "Wun thing ceemz strainj too me," ced he--"dhat I must needz trubbel micelf about dhe winter and its scantenes, in dhe midst ov dhe summer abundans. If it hadnt happend too me befor, I shood hav thaut it woz yor doowing, ghest; dhat u had throne a kiand ov evil charm over me. Nou, u no," ced he, suddenly, "dhats oanly a joke, so u mustnt take it too hart."

"Aul rite," ced I; "I doant." Yet I did fele sumwhot unnezy at hiz werdz, aafter aul.

We crost dhe cauzwa dhis time, and did not tern bak too dhe hous, but went along a paath becide a feeld ov whete nou aulmoast reddy too blossom. I ced:

"We doo not dine in dhe hous or garden, dhen?--az indede I did not expect too doo. Whare doo we mete, dhen? For I can ce dhat dhe houzez ar moastly verry smaul."

"Yes," ced Dik, "u ar rite, dha ar smaul in dhis cuntry-cide: dhare ar so menny good oald houzez left, dhat pepel dwel a good dele in such smaul detachht houzez. Az too our dinner, we ar gowing too hav our feest in dhe cherch. I wish, for yor sake, it wer az big and handsome az dhat ov dhe oald Roman toun too dhe west, or dhe forrest toun too dhe north; {3} but, houwever, it wil hoald us aul; and dho it iz a littel thing, it iz butefool in its wa."

Dhis woz sumwhot nu too me, dhis dinner in a cherch, and I thaut ov dhe cherch-ailz ov dhe Middel Agez; but I ced nuthing, and prezzently we came out intoo dhe rode which ran throo dhe village. Dik looct up and

doun it, and ceying oanly too stragling gruijs befor us, ced: "It ceemz az if we must be sumwhot late; dha ar aul gon on; and dha wil be shoor too make a point ov wating for u, az dhe ghest ov ghests, cins u cum from so far."

He hacend az he spoke, and I kept up widh him, and prezzently we came too a littel avvenu ov lime-treze which led us strate too dhe cherch porch, from whooze open dor came dhe sound ov cheerfool voicez and laafter, and varede merrement.

"Yes," ced Dik, "its dhe coolest place for wun thing, dhis hot evening. Cum along; dha wil be glad too ce u."

Indede, in spite ov mi baath, I felt dhe wedher mor sultry and oprescive dhan on enny da ov our gerny yet.

We went intoo dhe cherch, which woz a cimpel littel bilding widh wun littel ile divided from dhe nave bi thre round archez, a chaancel, and a raadher roomy tranzept for so smaul a bilding, dhe windoze moastly ov dhe grisfool Oxfordshire forteenth cenchoory tipe. Dhare woz no moddern arkitecchooral decoraishon in it; it looct, indede, az if nun had bene attempted cins dhe Puritanz whiatwosht dhe meddeyeval saints and historeze on dhe waul. It woz, houwever, galy drest up for dhis latter-da festival, widh festuinz ov flouwerz from arch too arch, and grate picherz ov flouwerz standing about on dhe flor; while under dhe west windo hung too cros ciadhz, dhare blaidz pollisht white, and gleming from out ov dhe flouwerz dhat reedhd dhem. But its best ornament woz dhe croud ov handsome, happy-loocking men and wimmen dhat wer cet doun too tabel, and whoo, widh dhare brite facez and rich hare over dhare ga hollida rament, looct, az dhe Perzhan powet poots it, like a bed ov choolips in dhe sun. Dho dhe cherch woz a smaul wun, dhare woz plenty ov roome; for a smaul cherch maix a bighish hous; and on dhis evening dhare woz no nede too cet cros tabelz along dhe tranzepts; dho doutles dheze wood be wunted next da, when dhe lerned men ov whoome Dik haz bene speking shood be cum too take dhare mor humbel part in dhe hamaking.

I stood on dhe threshoald widh dhe expectant smile on mi face ov a man whoo iz gowing too take part in a festivity which he iz reyally prepaerd too enjoi. Dik, standing bi me woz loocking round dhe cumpany widh an are ov propriyetorship in dhem, I thaut. Oppozite me sat Claraa and Ellen, widh Dix place open betwene dhem: dha wer smiling, but dhare butefool facez wer eech ternd toowordz dhe naborz on iadher cide, whoo wer tauking too dhem, and dha did not ceme too ce me. I ternd too Dik, expecting him too lede me forword, and he ternd hiz face too me; but strainj too sa, dho it woz az smiling and cheerfool az evver, it made no respons too mi glaans--na, he ceemd too take no hede at aul ov mi prezzens, and I notiast dhat nun ov dhe cumpany looct at me. A pang shot throo me, az ov sum dizaaster long expected and suddenly reyaliagd. Dik muivd on a littel widhout a werd too me. I woz not thre yardz from dhe too wimmen whoo, dho dha had bene mi companyonz for such a short time, had reyally, az I thaut, becum mi frendz. Claraaz face woz ternd fool uppon me nou, but she aulso did not ceme too ce me, dho I no I woz trying too cach her i widh an appeling look. I ternd too Ellen, and she *did* ceme too reccognize me for an instant; but her brite face ternd sad directly, and she shook her hed widh a mornfool look, and dhe next moment aul conshousnes ov mi prezzens had faded from her face.

I felt loanly and cik at hart paast dhe pouwer ov werdz too describe. I hung about a minnute lon'gher, and dhen ternd and went out ov dhe porch agane and throo dhe lime-avvenu intoo dhe rode, while dhe blacberdz sang dhare strongest from dhe booshez about me in dhe hot Joone evening.

Wuns mor widhout enny conshous effort ov wil I cet mi face tooword dhe oald hous bi dhe ford, but az I ternd round dhe corner which led too dhe remainz ov dhe village cros, I came uppon a figgure strainjly contraasting widh dhe joiyous, butefool pepel I had left behiand in dhe cherch. It woz a man whoo looct oald, but whoome I nu from habbit, nou haaf forgotten, woz reyally not much mor dhan fifty. Hiz face woz rughed, and griamd raadher dhan derty; hiz ize dul and bleerd; hiz boddy bent, hiz caavz

thin and spindly, hiz fete draghing and limping. Hiz cloadhing woz a mixchoor ov dert and ragz long over-familleyar too me. Az I paast him he tucht hiz hat widh sum reyal goodwil and kertecy, and much cervillity.

Inexprescibly shoct, I hurrede paast him and hacend along dhe rode dhat led too dhe rivver and dhe lower end ov dhe village; but suddenly I sau az it wer a blak cloud roling along too mete me, like a niatmare ov mi chialdish daze; and for a while I woz conshous ov nuthing els dhan beying in dhe dark, and whedher I woz wauking, or citting, or liying down, I cood not tel.

* * *

I la in mi bed in mi hous at din'gy Hammersmith thinking about it aul; and trying too concidder if I woz overwhelmed widh despare at fianding I had bene dreming a dreme; and strainj too sa, I found dhat I woz not so desparing.

Or indede *woz* it a dreme? If so, whi woz I so conshous aul along dhat I woz reyally ceying aul dhat nu life from dhe outside, stil rapt up in dhe predjoodicez, dhe anxiyeteze, dhe distrust ov dhis time ov dout and strughel?

Aul along, dho dhoze frendz wer so reyal too me, I had bene feling az if I had no biznes amungst dhem: az dho dhe time wood cum when dha wood regect me, and sa, az Ellenz laast mornfool look ceemd too sa, "No, it wil not doo; u cannot be ov us; u belong so entiarly too dhe unhappenes ov dhe paast dhat our happenes even wood wery u. Go bak agane, nou u hav cene us, and yor outword ize hav lerned dhat in spite ov aul dhe infallibel maximz ov yor da dhare iz yet a time ov rest in stor for dhe werld, when maastery haz chainjd intoo felloaship--but not befor. Go bak agane, dhen, and while u liv u wil ce aul round u pepel en'gajjd in making udherz liv liavz which ar not dhare one, while dha dhemcelvz care nuthing for dhare one reyal liavz--men whoo hate life dho dha fere deth. Go bak and be dhe happeyer for havving

cene us, for havving added a littel hope too yor strughel. Go on livving while u ma, striving, widh whatsowever pane and labor needz must be, too bild up littel bi littel dhe nu da ov felloaship, and rest, and happenes."

Yes, shoorly! and if udherz can ce it az I hav cene it, dhen it ma be cauld a vizhon raadher dhan a dreme.

FOOTNOATS:

{1} "Ellegant," I mene, az a Perzhan pattern iz ellegant; not like a rich "ellegant" lady out for a morning caul. I shood raadher caul dhat gentele.

{2} I shood hav ced dhat aul along dhe Temz dhare wer abundans ov milz uezd for vareyous perpocez; nun ov which wer in enny degry unciatly, and menny strikingly butefool; and dhe gardenz about dhem marvelz ov luvlenes.

{3} Cirencester and Berford he must hav ment.

END OV DHE PROGECT GUTENBERG EBOOK NUZE FROM NOAWHARE

***** Dhis file shood be naimd 3261.txt or 3261.zip *****

Dhis and aul assoasheyated fialz ov vareyous formats wil be found in:
<http://www.gutenberg.org/dirs/3/2/6/3261>

Updated edishonz wil replace dhe preveyous wun--dhe oald edishonz wil be renaimd.

Creyating dhe werx from publik domane print edishonz meenz dhat no wun oanz a United Staits copperite in dheze werx, so dhe Foundaishon (and u!) can copy and distribbute it in dhe United Staits widhout permishon and widhout paying copperite roiyalteze. Speshal ruilz, cet forth in dhe Genneral Termz ov Uce part ov dhis licens, apli too copying and distribbuting Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx too protect dhe PROGETT GUTENBERG-tm concept and traidmark. Progett Gutenberg iz a redgisterd traidmark, and ma not be uezd if u charj for dhe eBook, unles u receve specifikk permishon. If u doo not charj enneething for coppeze ov dhis eBook, complying widh dhe ruilz iz verry ezy. U ma uze dhis eBook for neerly enny perpoce such az creyaishon ov derivvative werx, reports, performacez and recerch. Dha ma be moddifide and printed and ghivven awa--u ma doo practically ENNEETHING widh publik domane eBook. Redistribueshon iz subject too dhe traidmark licens, espeshally commershal redistribueshon.

***** START: FOOL LICENS *****

**DHE FOOL PROGETT GUTENBERG LICENS
PLEZE REDE DTHIS BEFOR U DISTRIBBUTE OR UZE DTHIS WERK**

Too protect dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm mishon ov promoting dhe fre distribueshon ov electronnik werx, bi uzing or distribbuting dhis werk (or enny udher werk assoasheyated in enny wa widh dhe fraze "Progett Gutenberg"), u agry too compli widh aul dhe termz ov dhe Fool Progett Gutenberg-tm Licens (avalabel widh dhis file or online at <http://www.gutenberg.org/license>).

Cecshon 1. Genneral Termz ov Uce and Redistribbuting Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx

1.A. Bi reding or uzing enny part ov dhis Progett Gutenberg-tm
electronnik werk, u indicate dhat u hav red, understand, agry too
and axept aul dhe termz ov dhis licens and intellecchoowal propperty
(traidmark/copperite) agrement. If u doo not agry too abide bi aul
dhe termz ov dhis agrement, u must cece uzing and retern or destroi
aul coppeze ov Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx in yor pozzeshon.
If u pade a fe for obtaning a cobby ov or axes too a Progett
Gutenberg-tm electronnik werk and u doo not agry too be bound bi dhe
termz ov dhis agrement, u ma obtane a refund from dhe person or
entity too whoome u pade dhe fe az cet forth in paragraaf 1.E.8.

1.B. "Progett Gutenberg" iz a redgisterd traidmark. It ma oanly be
uezd on or assoasheyated in enny wa widh an electronnik werk bi pepel whoo
agry too be bound bi dhe termz ov dhis agrement. Dhare ar a fu
thingz dhat u can doo widh moast Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx
even widhout complying widh dhe fool termz ov dhis agrement. Ce
paragraaf 1.C belo. Dhare ar a lot ov thingz u can doo widh Progett
Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx if u follo dhe termz ov dhis agrement
and help prezerv fre fuechoor axes too Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik
werx. Ce paragraaf 1.E belo.

1.C. Dhe Progett Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon ("dhe Foundaishon"
or PGLAF), oanz a compilaishon copperite in dhe collecshon ov Progett
Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx. Neerly aul dhe individjoowal werx in dhe
collecshon ar in dhe publik domane in dhe United Staits. If an
individjoowal werk iz in dhe publik domane in dhe United Staits and u ar
located in dhe United Staits, we doo not clame a rite too prevent u from
coppaying, distribbuting, performing, displaying or creyating derivvative
werx baist on dhe werk az long az aul refferencez too Progett Gutenberg
ar remuivd. Ov cors, we hope dhat u wil support dhe Progett
Gutenberg-tm mishon ov promoting fre axes too electronnik werx bi

freely sharing Project Gutenberg-tm works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg-tm name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached Project Gutenberg-tm License when you share it without charge with others.

1.D. The copyright law of the place where you are located also governs what you can do with this work. Copyright law in most countries is in a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check the law of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg-tm work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country outside the United States.

1.E. Unless you have received a separate notice from Project Gutenberg:

1.E.1. The following conditions, with active links too, or other immediate axes too, of the Project Gutenberg-tm License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project Gutenberg-tm work (any work on which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" appears, or with which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, vended, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org

1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg-tm electronic work is derived from the public domain (it does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fee or charge. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase "Project Gutenberg" associated with or appearing on the

werk, u must compli iadher with dhe reqwiarmnts ov paragraafs 1.E.1 throo 1.E.7 or obtane permishon for dhe uce ov dhe werk and dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm traidmark az cet forth in paragraafs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.3. If an individjoowal Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werk iz poasted with dhe permishon ov dhe copperite hoalder, yor uce and distribueshon must compli with boath paragraafs 1.E.1 throo 1.E.7 and enny addishonal termz impoazd bi dhe copperite hoalder. Addishonal termz wil be linct too dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm Licens for aul werx poasted with dhe permishon ov dhe copperite hoalder found at dhe beeghinning ov dhis werk.

1.E.4. Doo not unlink or detach or remooove dhe fool Progett Gutenberg-tm Licens termz from dhis werk, or enny fialz contaning a part ov dhis werk or enny udher werk assoasheyated with Progett Gutenberg-tm.

1.E.5. Doo not copy, displa, perform, distribbute or redistribbute dhis electronnik werk, or enny part ov dhis electronnik werk, widhout prominently displaying dhe centens cet forth in paragraaf 1.E.1 with active linx or immejate axes too dhe fool termz ov dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm Licens.

1.E.6. U ma convert too and distribbute dhis werk in enny binary, comprest, marct up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, inclooding enny werd procescing or hipertext form. Houwever, if u provide axes too or distribbute coppeze ov a Progett Gutenberg-tm werk in a format udher dhan "Plane Vanillaa ASCII" or udher format uezd in dhe offishal verzhon poasted on dhe offishal Progett Gutenberg-tm web cite (www.gutenberg.org), u must, at no addishonal cost, fe or expens too dhe uzer, provide a copy, a meenz ov exporting a copy, or a meenz ov obtaning a copy uppon request, ov dhe werk in its oridginal "Plane Vanillaa ASCII" or udher form. Enny aulternate format must incloode dhe fool Progett Gutenberg-tm Licens az spescifide in paragraaf 1.E.1.

1.E.7. Doo not charj a fe for axes too, vuwing, displaying, performing, coppeying or distribbuting enny Progett Gutenberg-tm werx

unless u compli with paragraaf 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.

1.E.8. U ma charj a rezonabel fe for coppeze ov or providing axes too or distribbting Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx provided dhat

- U pa a roiyalty fe ov 20% ov dhe groce proffits u derive from dhe uce ov Progett Gutenberg-tm werx calculated using dhe method u aulreddy uze too calculate yor applicabel taxez. Dhe fe iz ode too dhe oner ov dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm traidmark, but he haz agrede too donate roiyalteze under dhis paragraaf too dhe Progett Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon. Roiyalty paments must be pade within 60 daze following eech date on which u prepare (or ar legally reqward too prepare) yor pereyoddik tax reternz. Roiyalty paments shoold be cleerly marct az such and cent too dhe Progett Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon at dhe adres spescifide in Cecshon 4, "Informaishon about donaishonz too dhe Progett Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon."
- U provide a fool refund ov enny munny pade bi a uzer whoo notifize u in riting (or bi e-male) within 30 daze ov recete dhat s/he duz not agry too dhe termz ov dhe fool Progett Gutenberg-tm Licens. U must reqwire such a uzer too retern or destroi aul coppeze ov dhe werx pozzest in a fizzical mejum and discontinnu aul uce ov and aul axes too udher coppeze ov Progett Gutenberg-tm werx.
- U provide, in accordans with paragraaf 1.F.3, a fool refund ov enny munny pade for a werk or a replaisment cobby, if a defect in dhe electronnik werk iz discuverd and reported too u within 90 daze ov recete ov dhe werk.
- U compli with aul udher termz ov dhis agrement for fre distribueshon ov Progett Gutenberg-tm werx.

1.E.9. If u wish too charj a fe or distribbute a Progett Gutenberg-tm

electronnik werk or groope ov werx on different termz dhan ar cet forth in dhis agrement, u must obtane permishon in riting from boath dhe Project Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon and Mikel Hart, dhe oner ov dhe Project Gutenberg-tm traidmark. Contact dhe Foundaishon az cet forth in Cecshon 3 belo.

1.F.

1.F.1. Progett Gutenberg vollunteerz and employeize expend concidderabel effort too identifi, doo copperite recerch on, tranzcribe and pruifrede publik domane werx in creyating dhe Project Gutenberg-tm collecshon. Despite dheze efforts, Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx, and dhe mejum on which dha ma be stord, ma contane "Defects," such az, but not limmited too, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt dataa, tranzcripshon errorz, a copperite or udher intellecchoowal property infrinjment, a defective or dammajd disk or udher mejum, a computer virus, or computer coadz dhat dammage or cannot be red bi yor eqwipment.

1.F.2. **LIMMITED WORRANTY, DISCLAMER OV DAMMAGEZ - Exept** for dhe "Rite

ov Replaisment or Refund" descriabd in paragraaf 1.F.3, dhe Progett Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon, dhe oner ov dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm traidmark, and enny udher party distribbuting a Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werk under dhis agrement, disclame aul liyability too u for dammagez, costs and expencez, inclooding legal feze. **U AGRY DHAT U HAV NO REMMEDEZE FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIYABILILITY, BREECH OV WORRANTY OR BREECH OV CONTRACT EXEPT DHOZE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAAF F3. U AGRY DHAT DHE FOUNDAISHON, DHE TRAIIDMARK ONER, AND ENNY DISTRIBBUTOR UNDER DHIS AGREMENT WIL NOT BE LIYABEL TOO U FOR ACCHOOOWAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONCEQWENSHAL, PUNITIVE OR**

**INCIDENTAL DAMMAGEZ EVEN IF U GHIV NOTICE OV DHE
POSCIBILLITY OV SUCH
DAMMAGE.**

1.F.3. LIMMITTED RITE OV REPLAISMENT OR REFUND - If u discuver a defect in dhis electronnik werk within 90 daze ov receving it, u can receve a refund ov dhe munny (if enny) u pade for it bi cending a ritten explanaishon too dhe person u receevd dhe werk from. If u receevd dhe werk on a fizzical mejum, u must retern dhe mejum with yor ritten explanaishon. Dhe person or entity dhat provided u with dhe defective werk ma elect too provide a replaisment copy in lu ov a refund. If u receevd dhe werk electronnically, dhe person or entity providing it too u ma chooze too ghiv u a cecond opporchoonity too receve dhe werk electronnically in lu ov a refund. If dhe cecond copy iz aulso defective, u ma demaand a refund in riting widhout ferdher opporchooniteze too fix dhe problem.

1.F.4. Exept for dhe limmitted rite ov replaisment or refund cet forth in paragraaf 1.F.3, dhis werk iz provided too u "AZ-IZ", WIDH NO UDHHER WORRANTEZE OV ENNY KIAND, EXPRES OR IMPLIDE, INCLOODING BUT NOT LIMMITTED TOO WORRANTEZE OV MERCHANTIBILLITY OR FITNES FOR ENNY PERPOCE.

1.F.5. Sum stait doo not allou disclamerz ov certane implide worranteze or dhe excluizhon or limitaishon ov certane tiaps ov dammagez. If enny disclamer or limitaishon cet forth in dhis agrement viyolait dhe lau ov dhe state apliccabel too dhis agrement, dhe agrement shal be interpreted too make dhe maximum disclamer or limitaishon permitted bi dhe apliccabel state lau. Dhe invaliddity or unnenforsabillity ov enny provizhon ov dhis agrement shal not void dhe remaning provizhonz.

1.F.6. INDEMNITY - U agry too indemnifi and hoald dhe Foundaishon, dhe traidmark oner, enny agent or employy ov dhe Foundaishon, ennewun providing coppeze ov Project Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx in accordans with dhis agrement, and enny vollunteerz assoasheyated with dhe producshon,

promoashon and distribueshon ov Progect Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx, harmles from aul liyability, costs and expencez, inclooding legal feze, dhat arize directly or indirectly from enny ov dhe following which u doo or cauz too ocker: (a) distribueshon ov dhis or enny Progect Gutenberg-tm werk, (b) aulteraishon, modificaishon, or addishonz or deleeshonz too enny Progect Gutenberg-tm werk, and (c) enny Defect u cauz.

Cecshon 2. Informaishon about dhe Mishon ov Progect Gutenberg-tm

Progect Gutenberg-tm iz cinonnimous widh dhe fre distribueshon ov electronnik werx in formats redabel bi dhe widest varyety ov computerz inclooding obsolete, oald, middel-aijd and nu computerz. It exists becauz ov dhe efforts ov hundredz ov vollunteerz and donaishonz from pepel in aul waux ov life.

Vollunteerz and finanshal support too provide vollunteerz widh dhe ascistans dha nede, iz critical too reeching Progect Gutenberg-tmz goalz and enshoorng dhat dhe Progect Gutenberg-tm collecshon wil remane frely avalabel for generaishonz too cum. In 2001, dhe Progect Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon woz creyated too provide a secure and permanent fuechoor for Progect Gutenberg-tm and fuechoor generaishonz. Too lern mor about dhe Progect Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon and hou yor efforts and donaishonz can help, ce Cecshonz 3 and 4 and dhe Foundaishon web page at <http://www.gutenberg.org/fundraising/pglaf>.

Cecshon 3. Informaishon about dhe Progect Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon

Dhe Progect Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon iz a non proffit 501(c)(3) ejoocaishonal corporaishon organiazd under dhe lauz ov dhe state ov Misciscippy and graanted tax exempt status bi dhe Internal Revvenu Cervice. Dhe Foundaishonz ENE or fedderal tax identificaishon number iz 64-6221541. Contribueshonz too dhe Progect Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon ar tax deductibel too dhe fool extent

permitted by U.S. federal law and your state law.

The Foundation's principal office is located at 4557 Melan Dr. S. Fairbanks, AK, 99712., but its volunteers and employees are scattered throughout numerous locations. Its business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887, email business@pglaf.org. Email contact link and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's web site and official page at <http://www.gutenberg.org/about/contact>

For additional contact information:

Dr. Gregory B. Nuby
Chief Executive and Director
gbnewby@pglaf.org

Cecshon 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg-tm depends upon and cannot survive without wide spread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. **TO SEND DONATIONS** or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit <http://www.gutenberg.org/fundraising/donate>

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we

hav not met dhe sollicitaishon reqwiarmnts, we no ov no prohibishon against axepting unsoliscitted donaishonz from donorz in such staits whoo approach us widh offerz too donate.

Internashonal donaishonz ar graitfoolly axepted, but we cannot make enny staitments concerning tax treetment ov donaishonz receevd from outside dhe United Staits. U.S. lauz alone swomp our smaual staaf.

Pleze chek dhe Progett Gutenberg Web pagez for current donaishon methodz and adrescez. Donaishonz ar axepted in a number ov udher waze inclooding chex, online paments and credit card donaishonz.

Too donate, pleze vizzit:

<http://www.gutenberg.org/fundraising/donate>

Cecshon 5. Genneral Informaishon About Progett Gutenberg-tm electronnik werx.

Professor Mikel S. Hart iz dhe originator ov dhe Progett Gutenberg-tm concept ov a liabrary ov electronnik werx dhat cood be frely shaerd widh ennewun. For therty yeerz, he projuist and distribbuted Progett Gutenberg-tm eBook widh oanly a looce netwerk ov volluntere support.

Progett Gutenberg-tm eBook ar often creyated from ceveral printed edishonz, aul ov which ar confermd az Publik Domane in dhe U.S. unles a coperite notice iz inclooded. Dhus, we doo not necessarily kepe eBook in compliyans widh enny particcular paper edishon.

Moast pepel start at our Web cite which haz dhe mane PG cerch facillity:

<http://www.gutenberg.org>

Dhis Web cite includz informaishon about Progett Gutenberg-tm, inclooding hou too make donaishonz too dhe Progett Gutenberg Litterary Arkive Foundaishon, hou too help projooce our nu eBook, and hou too subscribe too our emale nuezletter too here about nu eBook.

